

BIBLIOTHECA INDICA
A COLLECTION OF ORIENTAL WORKS

सुत्तसंग्रह

SUTTASAMGAHA

EDITED BY
RAMAPRASAD CHAUDHURI
AND
DEVAPRASAD GUHA

Work Number
282

Issue Number
1575



The Asiatic Society
1, PARK STREET, CALCUTTA—16.

1957

25 JAN 1958

**Published by the Asiatic Society
Calcutta
July 1957**

Price Rs. 15·00

**Printed by J. C. Sarkhel from Calcutta Oriental Press Private Limited,
9, Panchanan Ghose Lane, Calcutta—9.**

CONTENTS

<i>Subject</i>	<i>Page</i>
Introduction	vii
Abbreviations	xvii
Text	1-335
Prologue	1-2
 CHAPTER I:	 3-28
Kāladāna Sutta	3
Sumanā Sutta	4
Sappurisdāna Sutta	8
Velāma Sutta	9
Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅga Sutta	14
Cūlakammavibhaṅga Sutta	21
 CHAPTER II:	 29-63
Mahānāma Sutta	29
Upāsakacaṇḍāla Sutta	30
Upāsakarātana Sutta	31
Vaṇijjā Sutta	32
Visākh' uposatha Sutta	32
Siṅgālovāda Sutta	47
 CHAPTER III:	 64-116
Dhammahadayavibhaṅga Sutta	64
Chattamaṇavakavimāna-vaṇṇanā	70
Revativimāna-vannanā	81

<i>Subject</i>	<i>Page</i>
Guttilavimāna-vaṇṇanā ...	92
Anekavaṇṇavimāna-vaṇṇanā ...	112
CHAPTER IV : ...	117-53
Devadūta Sutta ...	117
Mahādukkhakkhandha Sutta ...	131
Aṭṭhipuñja Sutta ...	144
Pāveyyaka Sutta ...	146
Sūkarapotikāya Vatthu ...	149
CHAPTER V : ...	154-227
Parābhava Sutta ...	154
Aggappasāda Sutta ...	159
Sa-brahmaka Sutta ...	162
Niray' upapatti Sutta ...	164
Sugat' upapatti Sutta ...	165
Devācavana Sutta ...	169
Patthanā Sutta ...	169
Mā-puññabhāyī Sutta ...	171
Appamāda Sutta ...	173
Paṭhama Sat' ullapakāyika Sutta ...	174
Dutiya Sat' ullapakāyika Sutta ...	177
Āditta Sutta ...	180
Macchera Sutta ...	181
Yāva-jarā Sutta ...	184
Pavāsimitta Sutta ...	184
Maccunā 'bbhāhata Sutta ...	185
Saddhāvitta Sutta ...	186

<i>Subject</i>			<i>Page</i>
Rūpajīraṇa Sutta	...	...	186
Pātheyya Sutta	...	...	188
Dhammaratha Sutta	...	...	188
Na-uññātabba Sutta	...	...	189
Jarāmaraṇa Sutta	...	...	193
Attappiya Sutta	...	...	195
Pamāda Sutta	...	...	197
Appamāda Sutta	...	...	199
Aputtaka Sutta	...	...	201
Tamotama Sutta	...	...	204
Pabbat' upama Sutta	...	...	211
Lokānūvicaraṇa Sutta	...	...	215
Su-pubbaṇha Sutta	...	...	220
Salla Sutta	...	...	222
Nakhasikhā Sutta	...	...	226
 CHAPTER VI:	...	...	228-80
Nidhikaṇḍa Sutta	...	...	228
Carimālopa Sutta	...	...	232
Baladāna Sutta	...	...	234
Puññavaḍḍhana Sutta	...	...	235
Pañcatthānadāna Sutta	...	...	236
Yāgudānānumodanā Sutta	...	...	238
Devatānukampa Sutta	...	...	239
Vihāradānānumodanā Sutta	...	...	240
Veluvanadāna Sutta	...	...	243
Ghipaṭipadā Sutta	...	...	246
Mahāsamaya Sutta	...	...	248

<i>Subject</i>			<i>Page</i>
Tirokuḍḍa Sutta	...	...	264
Jāṇussoṇi Sutta	...	...	274
CHAPTER VII:	...	...	281-333
Andhakavinda Sutta	...	...	281
Mahā-Rāhulovāda Sutta	...	...	283
Dhammavihārī Sutta	...	...	292
Rāhula Sutta	...	...	295
Vijaya Sutta	...	...	297
Tuvaṭṭaka Sutta	...	...	300
Anattalakkhaṇa Sutta	...	...	305
Cūḷa-Rāhulovāda Sutta	...	...	309
Ajjhattik' aṅga Sutta	...	...	315
Bāhir' aṅga Sutta	...	...	316
Piṇḍiyālopa Sutta	...	...	317
Āraddhaviriya Sutta	...	...	319
Jāgara Sutta	...	...	322
Salla Sutta	...	...	323
Bhidura Sutta	...	...	324
Dasadhamma Sutta	...	...	325
Āraññakānāgatabhaya Sutta	...	...	326
Dasabala Sutta	...	...	330
Epilogue	...	...	334-35
Index of Proper Names	...	...	337
Index of <i>Suttas</i> and Texts	...	...	341
Index of <i>Gāthās</i>	...	...	343
Addenda and Corrigenda	...	...	349

INTRODUCTION

During the Second World War the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal (now the Asiatic Society) and the then refugee Government of Burma at Simla were good enough to request us to prepare a descriptive catalogue of the Pali and Burmese manuscripts which the Society had acquired since the First Burmese War.

Later, we were requested by the Society through its Secretary Dr. Kalidas Nag to select the manuscript of a Pali work to be edited for the Society as the first of a series of Pali books which it was their intention to publish. We selected the *Suttasamgaha*, not only because it is an important Pali work which enjoys at least in Burma the prestige of a canonical work but also because a palm-leaf manuscript of this text in good condition was available in the Society's collection. Subsequently, we found another palm-leaf manuscript, this time of a *nissaya* (word-for-word translation in Burmese) of the text in the collection of the Society. Fortunately, this one too was in a good state of preservation.

Besides, we were able to procure a copy of the work, though uncritically edited, and two commentaries thereon, all printed in Sinhalese characters, through the kindness of Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera (now *Aggamahāpaṇḍita*) of Aggārāma, Ambalangoda, Ceylon. All the above copies have been used by us in editing our work.

Later, after the war was over, we were able to consult in Burma a Burmese text, not very critically edited though, and

also a manuscript of its *nissaya* in the possession of the then Bernard Free Library (now National Library), Rangoon.

We have collated our text with the Pali Text Society's editions of the originals, out of which the pieces in the *Suttasamṅgaha* have been selected, and also looked into their commentaries, wherever necessary. We have used the originals and their commentaries in Siamese characters (Royal Edition) and also consulted the relevant texts and commentaries in Sinhalese characters belonging to the Simon Hewavitarane Bequest Series.

When our book was being printed, we came across a few more palm-leaf manuscripts of the text in Burmese characters which unfortunately we could not make use of. For the same reason we could not utilize the *Chaṭṭha Saṅgāyana* edition of the Pali canonical texts which is being published in Burmese characters. We may mention that there are as many as five palm-leaf manuscripts in Burmese characters, one of the text, one of the commentary and three of the *nissaya* in the possession of the National Library, Rangoon, which too could not be consulted for reasons already stated.

In an article, under the caption "The Burma Manuscripts in the British Museum", contributed by U Pe Maung Tin to the Journal of the Burma Research Society (vol. xiv, part iii, pp. 221 ff.) mention has been made of two manuscripts, bearing the numbers Add. 15261 and Egerton 1116. The former is a *nissaya* of our text, while the latter is on both the text and the *nissaya*.

According to Dr. Hoerning, there is a third manuscript in fragment on the *nissaya*, bearing the number Add. 9953

in the same collection (*vide*, Journal of the Pali Text Society, 1883, p. 141).

The Journal of the Pali Text Society (1910-12, pp. 152-53) further mentions the publication of the text and the *sannāya* (word-for-word translation in Sinhalese) of the *Suttasamṅgaha* in Ceylon. But they have long since been out of print, and so we could not make use of them.

We may also mention that Rev. Baduraliye Dhīrānanda Thera edited the *Suttasamṅgaha* in Sinhalese characters and published it in 1903 from the Vidyasagar Press, Wellampitiya, Ceylon. This information was kindly given to us by *Aggamahāpaṇḍita* Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera. But as the book is not available now, we could not make use of it.

A commentary of the book is mentioned in the famous Burmese work, the *Piṭakathamain*. Possibly it was a compilation from the commentaries of Buddhaghosa and others. Unfortunately no copy of it is available.

A translation of the text, obviously in Burmese, was made in Burma by one Rev. Nandamāla in the eighteenth century (Bode, *Pali Literature of Burma*, p. 73), but unfortunately we could not trace a copy of it.

We were told that a printed *nissaya* was available in the Burma market. We searched for it but failed to procure a copy. Books and manuscripts have been the first casualties of the last war in Burma.

As far as we know, there is no extant Sinhalese translation of the text.

We may mention that it was not felt necessary to include in the foot-notes all the variant readings, many of which were found to be mistakes of the copyists.

To sum up, the following manuscripts and printed texts were collated in the preparation of the present edition. They have been noted in the foot-notes in the following manner:

- B — The palm-leaf manuscript in Burmese characters in the possession of the Asiatic Society.
- B₁ — The uncritical Burmese edition of the text, edited by Saya U Nyunt and published in Rangoon by the Pyigyi Mandine Press in the year B. E. 1279, *i.e.*, A.D. 1917.
- B₂ — The palm-leaf manuscript (No. 139) in Burmese characters belonging to the Bernard Free Library, Rangoon, of the *Suttasamṅgaha-nissaya* done by Rev. Vajirapabha of Turaṅgapabbata situated between Ava and Pinya. The copying was done in B. E. 1130, *i.e.*, A.D. 1768.
- C — An uncritical edition of the text in Sinhalese characters by U. P. Ekanāyaka of Ceylon.
- Ca — A commentary on the *Suttasamṅgaha* in Sinhalese characters by U. P. Ekanāyaka of Ceylon.
- Cc — Another commentary in Sinhalese characters received through the kind favour of Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera.

R — The Pali Text Society's editions of the original texts and commentaries.

Ra — Readings from the commentaries of the editions of the Pali Text Society.

S — Original texts and commentaries in Siamese characters belonging to the Royal Edition.

St — *Vimānavatthu* in Siamese characters (Royal Edition).

* * * * *

The *Suttasamṅgaha* is a collection mainly from the Pali Nikāyas with the addition of three pieces taken from the Vinaya Piṭaka, one from the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, and five from the commentaries. Of the selections from the commentaries, one is from the *Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā*, one from the *Buddhavamsa-aṭṭhakathā* and three from the *Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathā*.¹ Nevertheless, according to the author of the *Piṭakathamain*, the *Suttasamṅgaha*, along with the *Milindapañha*, the *Peṭakopadesa* and the *Nettipakaraṇa*, was regarded as canonical. Unlike the other three works mentioned above, the *Suttasamṅgaha* consists mostly of canonical texts. As a matter of fact, this work, as well as the other three, has found a prominent place in the Pali literature of Burma,² and as an anthology it has an importance of its own.

The scope of the *Suttasamṅgaha* is larger than that of the *Suttanipāta*, including, as it does, extracts from the Vinaya,

¹ Mabel Bode, we are afraid, was wrong in saying that in the *Suttasamṅgaha* there are extracts from the *Vimānavatthu* (Bode, *Pali Literature of Burma*, p. 73).

² *Piṭakathamain*, p. 917.

Sutta and Abhidhamma Piṭakas as also from three commentaries. The name *Suttasaṃgaha* is not, therefore, a correct designation for a mixed collection. We may, however, doubt the propriety of the inclusion of commentarial matter in a book in which the discourses of the Buddha form the prominent feature. But then, an anthology, and for that matter any book, reflects the temper of the age in which it appears. There is no doubt that the contemporary *Samgha* attached much value to the pieces included in the Anthology. The commentaries had by that time acquired an importance which came to be recognised by the compiler of the texts. Moreover, the compiler could not find suitable suttas from the Nikāyas for inclusion under the chapter on Heaven. The captious critic may find fault with the judgment of the compiler in including or excluding certain suttas under the different chapters of the Anthology.

The book was compiled for the benefit of monks, released from the tutelage, as a handbook containing important texts bearing on ceremonies connected with the life of householders and on the *Dhamma* in general. It was meant to be used for giving religious discourses, and suitable texts therefrom were recited on special occasions, as when gifts were made to the *Samgha* or food was offered to the departed.

The *Suttasaṃgaha* was probably compiled at Anurādhapura in Ceylon by a monk named Ariyavaṃsa who possibly belonged to the Mahāvihāra School.¹ A quotation in the Prologue closely resembles one from the *Pālimuttaka-vinaya-*

1 *Vide* p, 248 below.

vinicchaya which was composed by Saṃgharāja Sāriputta, a contemporary of King Parakkamabāhu I of Ceylon. In the said quotation the vocative *bhikkhave* seems to have been a purposeful interpolation, obviously made with the idea of giving the whole text the semblance of the word of the Buddha.¹ It may also be pointed out that the Buddha was not in the habit of mentioning titles of the discourses delivered as He has been shown in the Prologue to have done, except very occasionally.

The *Suttasaṃgha* contains a reference to the *Catubbhāṇavāra*², a companion volume, which is also an anthology mainly from the Piṭakas and includes all the important *Paritta* texts. The *Catubbhāṇavāra* is divided into four chapters; hence the name. It was compiled to serve a purpose different from that of the *Suttasaṃgha*. The *Catubbhāṇavāra*, however, was not much in vogue in Burma. Its date is as unknown as that of our text. It may also be added that no reference to the *Suttasaṃgha* is found in any succeeding work.

1 “Nissayamuttakena *bhikkhave* bhikkhunā pakkhadivasesu dhammasavanatthāya Suttantato Cattāro Bhāṇavārā, sampattānaṃ parikathāya Andhakavinda-Mahārāhulovāda-Ambaṭṭha-sadiso eko kathāmaggo...”

2 See Prologue: “Catubbhāṇavārādhikāni pañcāsītippamāṇāni suttāni evaṃ veditabbāni”.

Vide also:

“Nissayamuccakena upasampadāya pañca vassena sabbantimena paricchena dve mātikā paṇṇā vācuggatā katvā pakkhadivasesu dhammasavanatthāya Suttantato cattāro bhāṇavārā, sampattānaṃ parikathatthāya Andhakavinda-Mahārāhulovāda-Ambaṭṭha-sadiso eko kathāmaggo, Saṃghabhatta-maṅgalāmaṅgalesu anumodanattthāya tisso anumodanā; uposatha-pavāraṇādi-jānanattham kammākamma-vinicchayo, samaṇadhamma-karaṇattham...ekaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ, ettakaṃ uggahetabbaṃ.” (*Pālimuttakavinayaavinicchaya*, Sinhalese edition, B.E. 2450, p. 163).

It seems to us that our text was compiled not long after the reign of Parakkamabāhu I. If this guess be correct, its date may be placed in or about the thirteenth century A.D. The fact that the commentary on the *Catubbhāṇavāra* was written during the reign of Parakkamabāhu II points to a similar conclusion.

The book is divided into seven chapters, with suttas of unequal length, and is respectively preceded and followed by a Prologue and an Epilogue. A scheme of the selections has been given in the Prologue, although the suttas are not arranged according to the scheme. An additional group of discourses, meant for the laity, has been added under Chapter V. The Epilogue contains a detailed list of selections. The first four chapters respectively contain texts describing the virtues of charity, morality, bliss of heaven and misery of desires (*kāmānaṃ ādīnavo*). Thus, they deal with the first four items of the well-known graduated sermon (*ānupubbikathā*). The fifth chapter contains a number of discourses of a general nature which are considered suitable for preaching to lay-men. The sixth chapter is a miscellaneous group and consists of sermons which are thanks-giving (*anumodanā*) suttas of various kinds. It is divided into three parts: those relating to the gifts offered to the *Samgha*, those connected with ceremonies like occupying a newly built house and those which are concerned with offerings made to the departed. The seventh and last chapter contains discourses which deal with the advantages of abandoning desires (*nekkhamme ānisamsam*), the last item of the *ānupubbikathā*, and is intended only for the monks.

Thus, the Anthology is a handbook useful for both monks and laymen. The total number of pieces contained in it is eighty-five. It may be mentioned that different names, having, of course, the same meaning, are given to our Anthology in the different manuscripts and texts consulted by us for the preparation of the present edition. These names are the *Suttasamṅgaha*, *Suttasamṅgahapāṭha* and *Suttasamṅgabappakarāṇa*. All these names are to be found in the Epilogue, but we have adopted the first one.

We acknowledge with thanks and gratitude our debt to *Aggamahāpaṇḍita* Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera of Aggārāma, Ambalangoda, Ceylon, but for whose ungrudging help some of the information could not have been given in this edition.

We have much pleasure in placing on record the help that we have received from the Rev. W. Sorata Nāyakathera, Vice-Principal of the Vidyodaya Pirivena, Maligakanda, Ceylon, and his disciple Rev. Jñānaśrī in the preparation of this work.

We are also deeply indebted to Professor Nalinaksha Dutt, Head of the Department of Pali, University of Calcutta, who very kindly took up the matter and got the Calcutta Oriental Press to print the book expeditiously. But for his ungrudging help and kind co-operation, the publication of the book, belated though it is, would have been delayed for an indefinitely longer period. And we would also like to express our thanks to the Manager of the Press and his assistants for the trouble they have taken to print the book.

The present edition is practically the second publication of a Pali text by the Asiatic Society, the first having been Kaccāyana's Pali Grammar which was edited and translated by Francis Mason in 1867-69. Pali studies are a neglected subject even now. The study of Buddhism, however, has received an impetus with the Buddha Jayanti celebrations held in India and outside with pomp and circumstance. It is to be hoped that the learned bodies all over the world, interested in Buddhistic studies, will try to bring to light the literature which lies buried in the manuscripts. Now that a beginning has been made by the publication of the present volume, the Asiatic Society would do well to inaugurate a series of non-canonical Pali texts under its auspices.

Department of
Pali and Abhidhamma, }
University of Rangoon. }
July 1, 1957.

D. GUHA

R. P. CHAUDHURI

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

I. BOOK-TITLES

References are to the Roman editions of the works unless otherwise mentioned

A.	Aṅguttara Nikāya	quoted by	volume and page
AA.	Manorathapūraṇī (A. Commy.)	" "	" "
Ap.	Apadāna		canto and verse
BvA.	Madhuratthavilāsinī (Buddhavaṃsa Commy.)		page
D.	Dīgha Nikāya		volume and page
DA.	Sumaṅgalavilāsinī (D. Commy.)	" "	" "
Dhp.	Dhammapada		verse
DhpA.	Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā		volume and page
It.	Itivuttaka		page
J.	Jātaka-aṭṭhakathā		volume and page
Khp.	Khuddakapāṭha		page
KhpA.	Paramatthajotikā (Khp. Commy.)	"	"
M.	Majjhima Nikāya		volume and page
MA.	Papañcasūdanī (M. Commy.)	" "	" "
Mil.	Milindapañha		page
Netti.	Nettipakaraṇa	"	"
Nd.	Niddesa	"	"
Nidd.	Niddesa	"	"
NdA.	Saddhammapajjotikā (Nd. Commy.)	"	"

Pmv.	Pālimuttakavinayavinicchaya (Sinhalese edition)	page
PsA.	Paṭisambhidāmagga-aṭṭhakathā	
Pugg.	Puggala-paññatti	
Pv.	Petavatthu	
S.	Samyutta Nikāya	volume and page
SA.	Sāratthappakāsinī (S. Commy.)	
Sn.	Suttanipāta	verse
Thag.	Theragāthā	„
Thig.	Therīgāthā	„
Ud.	Udāna	page
Vibh.	Vibhaṅgappakarāṇa	„
Vism.	Visuddhimagga	„
Vin.	Vinayapiṭaka	volume and page
Vv.	Vimānavatthu	verse
VvA.	Paramatthadīpanī (Vv. Commy.)	page

ii. Other books referred to in the foot-notes

Dialogues	Dialogues of the Buddha (translation of the Dīgha Nikāya)
Divyā.	Divyāvadāna
Expos.	Expositor (translation of the Atthasālinī)
G. S.	Gradual Sayings (translation of the Aṅguttara Nikāya)
JPTS	Journal of the Pali Text Society
K. S.	Kindred Sayings (translation of the Samyutta Nikāya)
Mbh.	Mahābhārata
Tait. Up.	Taittirīya Upaniṣad

SUTTASAMGAHA

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAM-
BUDDHASSA

PROLOGUE

1. “Nissayamuttakena¹ bhikkhave bhikkhunā pakkha-
divasesu dhammasavan² atthāya³ Suttantato cattāro bhāṇavārā,
sampattānaṃ parikathāya³ Andhakavinda*-Mahārāhulovāda†-
Ambaṭṭha‡-sadiso eko kathāmaggo, Saṃghabhatta-maṅgalā-
maṅgalesu anumodan⁴ atthāya tisso anumodanā uggahetabbā⁵”
ti vacanato sāsana-jotan⁴ atthikānaṃ nissayamuttakānaṃ⁴
bhikkhūnaṃ, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya, pasannānaṃ vā
bhiyyobhāvāya, dhammadesan⁴ atthikānaṃ sukhāvahāni dāna-
sīlādi-puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ sukosallāvahāni, upāsaka-upāsikā-
naṃ putta-dhītānaṃ dāsi-dāsa-gahaṭṭha-pabbajitānaṃ paṭipatti-
dīpakāni—dānakathā sīlakathā saggakathā kāmānaṃ ādinavo
nekkhamme ānisaṃso ti imissā ānupubbikathāya⁵ anukulāni
catubhāṇavārādhikāni pañcāsītippamaṇāni suttāni evaṃ vedi-
tabbāni.

2. Paresāñ ca pana dhammadesanā na sukarā; tasmā
paresaṃ dhammaṃ desentena atthakusalena dhammakusalena
pubbāparakusalena kālaññunā⁶ parisaññunā byañjanāni⁷ avinā-
setvā, vikāraṃ akatvā, samaṇasāruppena desanāgatena suviññey-

* A. iii, 138-39.

† D. i, 87-110.

‡ M. i, 420-26.

§ Cf. Pmv. 163.

1 BB₁ °muccakena

3 B °katatthāya

B₁ anu°

B vyañ°

2 dhammasāvanatthāya (?)

4 BB₁ °muccakānaṃ

6 C °lakaññunā

yena vissatṭhena¹ kaṇṇasukhena porisena parimaṇḍala-
lakkhaṇena nâtimandena nâtisīghena samappavattena sarena²
ākāsagaṅgaṃ otārentena , viya, upamā-het'³udāharaṇehi³
vitthāretvā, sakatāmagge gacchantena viya kāya-sīsa-hattha-
pādacālanarahitena⁴ Buddhalīlāya⁵ desentena viya vimutt-
âyatana⁶-sīse ṭhatvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatṭhapetvā
paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

3. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :]

“Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum,
paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ
upatṭhapetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Katame pañca?

Ānupubbikathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo,
pariyāyadassāvī kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo
desetabbo, anuddayataṃ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ
dhammo desetabbo,⁷ na āmisantaro kathaṃ kathessāmī ti
paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca
kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo'' ti.*

“Na bhikkhave āyatakaṇa⁸ gītassarena⁸ dhammo bhāsi-
tabbo'' ti ca''.†

Tatr' imāni suttāni :]

* A, iii, 184.

† Vide Vin. ii, 108, where we have gāyitabbo in place of bhāsitabbo.

1 B₁ visa°

2 BC adds na.

3 B₁ -hetūdā°

4 B₁ °dacalana°

5 B liḷā° ; liḷhāya seems to be the better reading.

6 B muttāya°

7 BC omit this clause altogether, possibly out of oversight.

8 B āyakasarena

9 B omits.

CHAPTER I

(On *DĀNA*)

1. KĀLADĀNA SUTTA*

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:¹

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kālādānāni.

Katamāni pañca?

Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa² dānaṃ deti², dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni³ navasassāni navaphalāni tāni paṭhamam sīlavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti—imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kālādānāni ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvāna⁴ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:⁵

Kāle dadanti sappaññā

vadaññū vitamaccharā⁶,

kāle⁷ dinnam ariyesu

ujubhūtesu tādisu†

vippasannamanā tassa

vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

* These titles at the beginnings of the suttas are not mentioned in the Mss.

† Cf. A. v, 297; J. i, 93.

1-1 It invariably occurs at the beginning of a chapter in the Aṅguttara Nikāya.

2-2 S omits.

3 B omits.

4 C °tvā

5 Not found in the Aṅguttara.

6 R °maccherā

7 CS °lena

Ye tattha anumodanti
 veyyāvaccam karonti vā,
 na tesam¹ dakkhiṇā ūnā,
 te 'pi puññassa bhāgino.
 Tasmā dade appativāṇacitto^{2*}
 yattha dinnam mahapphalam
 puññāni paralokasmim
 patitthā honti paṇinan ti.

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun³ ti⁴.

Kāladāna-suttaṃ†

2. SUMANĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi ca⁵ kumārisatehi⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca:)

Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve⁷ sāvakā sama-saddhā sama-sīlā sama-paññā, eko dāyako eko adāyako; te kāyassa bheda

* A. i, 50; v, 93ff; J. i, 326; Thag. 2, 55.

† A. iii, 41. *This title is not found in the Aṅguttara. But the Uddāna mentions it as "Kāla".*

1 BCS tena

3 B °nandan

5 BR omit.

7 B omits,

2 BC appativāna° B₁ appativāṇa°

4 *Absent in the Aṅguttara.*

6 BB₁ rājakumārī°

C adds parivutā.

S rājakumārī°

param¹ marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ² lokam upapajjeyyum³. Devabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan? ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam devabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti—dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena āhipateyyena⁴.* Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhātī ti.

3. Sace pana te bhante tato⁵ cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan? ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti—mānusakena⁶ āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukkena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena āhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhātī ti.

4. Sace pana te⁷ bhante ubho agāasmā anagāriyam⁸ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan? ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam pabbajito samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti—yācito 'va'⁹ bahulam

* This is a stock passage; cf. D. iii, 146; S. iv, 276; A. i, 115.

1 B para- B₁ param throughout.

2 B sagga-

3 C uppa°

4 B adhipatī° B₁CS adhipate° here and below.

5 B ubho

6 BB₁ °nussakena here and below.

7 C omits.

8 B₁ anāgā°

9 B ca throughout.

cīvaram paribhuñjati appam ayācito¹, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍa-pātam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana² sabrahmacārihi saddhim³ viharati t-y-assa manāpen'⁴ eva⁵ bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam⁶ yeva⁶ bahulam⁷ upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam.* Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātī ti.

5. Sace pana te⁸ bhante ubho arahattam pāpuṇanti, arahattapattānam pana nesam bhante siyā vireso, siyā nānākaraṇan?, ti.

Ettha kho⁹ pan'¹⁰ esāham¹⁰ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttan¹¹ ti.

6. Acchariyam bhante!, abbhutam bhante! yāvañ c' idam¹² bhante—alam eva dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassāpi¹³ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññānī ti.

7. Evam etaṃ Sumane, evam etaṃ Sumane,¹⁴ alam¹⁵ hi¹⁶

* This paragraph also appears at A. ii, 87; iii, 130f.

- | | |
|--|---------------------------|
| 1 B adds ca. | 2 BB ₁ C omit. |
| 3 C omits. | 4 S °pena here and below. |
| 5 S omits here and below. | 6 S °nāpaññeva |
| 7 R omits. | 8 C omits. |
| 9 B omits. | |
| 10 B nesāham; see A. iii, 34, f.n. 1, which gives panāham. | |
| 11 CR °muttin | 12 B adds puññam. |
| 13 B ₁ CS °tassa here and everywhere. | |
| 14 B does not repeat. | 15 B ₁ alam |
| | 16 B ₁ eva |

Sumane¹ dānāni dātum, alaṃ puññāni kātum, devabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññāni² ti.

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā² Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

Yathā hi³ cando vimalo
 gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā
 sabbe tārāgaṇe⁴ loke
 ābhāya atirocati,
 tath' eva sīlasampanno
 saddho purisapuggalo
 sabbe maccharino loke
 cāgena atirocati.
 Yathā hi meggho thanayaṃ
 vijjumaḷi satakkaku⁵
 thalaṃ ninnañ ca pūreti
 abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ,*
 evaṃ dassanasampanno
 Sammāsambuddhasāvako
 macchariṃ⁶ adhigaṇhāti
 pañcaṭṭhānehi⁷ paṇḍito :|
 āyuna yasasā c' eva
 vaṇṇena ca sukkena ca,
 sa⁸ ve⁸ bhogaparibbūlho⁹
 pecca sagge pamodatī¹⁰ ti.

* S. i, 100; for a similar verse cf. It. 66.

1 BC add eva.

3 B₁ CRS pi here and below.

5 B₁ °kū

7 CR pañca ṭhānehi

9 S °vyulho

2 CR °tvāna

4 S tāraga°

6 BC °riyaṃ S °rī

8 BC sace

10 R ca modatī

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Sumanā rājakumārī
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti.

Sumanā-suttaṃ*

3. SAPPURISADĀNA SUTTA

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ.¹

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni.

Katamāni pañca?

Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ² dānaṃ deti, kālena
dānaṃ deti, anuggahītacitto³ dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca
anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana⁴ bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha
yattha tassa⁵ dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahad-
dhano⁶ mahābhogo⁶, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko,
paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha
yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahad-
dhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā
dāsā ti vā pessā⁷ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti⁸,
sotaṃ odahanti, aññācittaṃ upatṭhapenti†.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha
tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano
mahābhogo, kālāgatā⁹ c' assa atthā pacurā¹⁰ honti.

* A. iii, 32-4. Title mentioned in the Uddāna as "Sumanā".

† D. i, 230; S. ii, 267; A. iii, 107, 434; iv, 393; Vin. i, 10.

1 Not in the Anguttara text.

2 B °cca here and below.

3 BCRS anaggahita° here and below. The reading accepted is adopted
from AA. iii, 291.

4 BC omit.

5 B repeats here and below.

6 B adds ca here and below.

7 B₁ pesā

8 B₁ sussusanti

9 C °laga°

10 S paripūrā

Anuggahītacitto kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ulāresu ca pañcasu¹ kāmagaṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c' assa kutoci bhogaṇaṃ upaghāto āgacchati—*aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato² vā dāyādato³.

Imāni kho pana bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānāni ti.

2. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun³ ti⁴.

Sappurisdāna-suttaṃ†

Imāni tīṇi pañcak' *Āṅguttare*

4. VELĀMA SŪTTA‡

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.⁵

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho⁶

* Cf. A. ii, 259, also Khp. 7.

† A. iii, 172-73. The title is not mentioned in the *Āṅguttara*, but the *Uddāna* of the chapter calls it "Sappurisa".

‡ The sutta is referred to at J. i, 228; KhpA. 222; DA. i, 234.

1 B pañca-

2-2 B₁CS appiyadāyādato vā R adds vā after dāyādato.

3 B °dan

4 Absent in the *Āṅguttara* text.

5 RS omtt.

6 B omits.

Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca—apī nu te gahapati kule dānam diyyatī¹? ti.

Diyyati me bhante kule² dānam², tañ ca kho lūkham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyan ti.

2. Lūkhañ³ ce⁴ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇītam vā, tañ⁵ ca asakkaccam⁶ deti, acittikatvā⁷ deti, asahatthā deti, apavid-dham⁸ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti;* yattha yattha tassa⁹ dānassa vipāko nibbattati na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu¹⁰ pañcasu¹¹ kāmagu-ṇesu¹¹ bhogāya cittaṃ namati;† ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹² ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussūsanti¹³, na sotam odahanti, na aññācittaṃ upatṭha-penti¹⁴.‡ Tam kissa hetu? Evañ¹⁵ h'¹⁶ etaṃ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce pi gahapati dānam deti paṇītam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā¹⁷ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham

* This set of five recurs at D. ii, 356; M. iii, 22; A. iii, 171.

† S. i, 92.

‡ This phrase recurs at D. i, 232; M. iii, 133; S. ii, 267; A. i, 172; Vin. i, 10.

1 C diya° here and below.

2 C omits.

3 B₁ lukham here and below.

4 B cā S vā here and below.

5 B tam here and below.

6 B °cca here and below.

7 BR °citti° B₁ cittiṃ ka° S apacittiṃ ka°

8 BS °viṭṭham here and below.

9 BRS repeat here and below.

10 B₁C alid ca here and afterwards.

11 BB₁ pañcakāma° here and below.

12 BB₁ pesā here and below.

13 B₁ sussu° here and below.

14 BS °ṭṭahanti here and afterwards.

15 S evañ here and below.

16 BS c' here and below.

17 BR citti° B₁ cittiṃ ka°

deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmagneṣu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhenti. Taṃ kissa hetu?, Evaṃ h' etaṃ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ—caturāsīti¹ suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāṇi, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāṇi, caturāsīti kaṃsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāṇi, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi² sovaṇṇaddhajāni³ hemajālapaṭicchannāni⁴, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacamma-parivārāni byagghacamma-parivārāni⁵ dīpicamma-parivārāni⁶ paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇaddhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasantharāni⁷ kaṃs' upadhāraṇāni⁸, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmutta⁹-maṇi-kuṇḍalāyo, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni* adāsi goṇak¹⁰ atthatāni paṭik' atthatāni paṭalik' atthatāni kadalimiga¹¹-pavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni ubhato lohita-kūpādhānāni, caturāsīti vatthakoṭi-sahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ¹² kappāsikasukhumānaṃ, ko pana vādo

* For a similar list, vide D, i, 7; ii, 187; Vin. i, 192; ii, 163; A. i, 137; iii, 50; iv, 93, 230.

1 BCRS caturāsīti here and below.

3 BB₁R °ṇṇadhajāni throughout.

5 CRS vyaggha°

7 R °santhanāni S °sanṭha°

9 B āmuttamutta-

10 R gonak'

2 B adds ca here and afterwards.

4 R °jālasañchannāni always.

6 BCRS dipi° here and below.

8 B₁ ūpa°

B₁ kādali°

12 BB₁ omit.

annassa pāuassa khajjassa bhojjassa leyyassa peyyassa, najjo maññe vissandanti.

5. Siyā kho pana te¹ gahapati evam assa—añño nūna tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi; so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ —ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ; ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ mahādānaṃ. Tasmīṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

6. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ²—yo ca³ ekaṃ⁴ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satamaṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satamaṃ sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca¹ ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satamaṃ anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satamaṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satamaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ⁵; yo ca Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, idaṃ tato

1 BS omit.

2 R repeats this clause throughout; C, however, not only repeats it but adds every preceding item or items to the succeeding one.

3 RS c' ekaṃ here and below. 4 B omits here and below.

5 Here onwards R mentions only the new items.

mahapphalataram; yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, yo ca pasannacitto Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram; yo ca Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī¹, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā² veramaṇī, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram; yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surāmeraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā veramaṇī, yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam* pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya—idaṃ tato mahapphalataram.

7. Yañ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ—yo ca ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya³, yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, yo ca satam anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Buddhappa-mukhaṃ⁴ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ⁵ bhojeyya, yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, yo ca pasannacitto Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, yo

* M. iii, 127; S. ii, 264; Mil. 110.

1 °maṇiṃ in all the texts, but see D. i, 146.

2 B₁ -ppamā° throughout.

3 R puts dots after this, apparently denoting repetition of idaṃ tato mahapphalataram.

4 BCR °pamukhaṃ

5 BC only saṅghaṃ.

ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā veramaṇī, yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya, yo ca accharā-saṅghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ bhāveyya—idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Velāma-suttam*

Navak'¹ *Anguttare*

5. DAKKHINĀVIBHANGA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

Ekam antam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantam sāmam vāyitam, tam me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu² anukampam upādāyā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca—Saṅghe Gotami dhi. Saṅghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi, Saṅgho cā ti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantam sāmam vāyitam, tam me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Dutiyam

* A. iv, 392-96. Title not mentioned in the text, but the Uddāna has the name "Velāma".

1 B Nava-

2 B₁RS °ṭṭigaṇhātu C pati° here and below.

pi. kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca—Saṃghe Gotami dehi. Saṃghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi, Saṃgho cā ti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantam sāmam vāyitam, tam me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca—Saṃghe Gotami dehi. Saṃghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi, Saṃgho cā ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca—paṭigaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khirassa dāyikā, Bhagavantam janettiyā¹ mātuyā² kālakatāya³ thaññam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi bhante bahūpakāro⁴ Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā. Bhagavantam bhante āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhamaṃ saraṇam gatā, Dhammam saraṇam gatā, Saṃgham saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam bhante āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī paṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam bhante āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhāveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantchi silehi samannāgatā⁵. Bhagavantam bhante āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā, dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā, dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā⁵ paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi bhante bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

1 C °yam

2 BB₁ mātāya RS omit.

3 B kālāṅkī^o

4 B adds bhante. S bahukāro

5 B₁C °gāmini-

4. *Evam etaṃ Ānanda, evam etaṃ Ānanda. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgama Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ¹ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna²-añjalikammaṃ³ sāmīkammaṃ cīvara - piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānena⁴. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgama paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃ sāmīkammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana - gilānapaccayabhesajja - parikkhārānuppadānena.¹ Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃ sāmīkammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgama dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti, dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti, dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā⁵ paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃ sāmīkammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānena.*

1 B₁CR suppati° S supati° *here and below.*

2 BR °paṭṭhān' S °paṭṭhānaṃ *here and afterwards.*

3 B₁C °kamma- *throughout.*

4 BCS °uppādāna *always, obviously a wrong reading.*

5 B₁ °gāmini-

5. Cuddasa kho pan' imān' Ānanda pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā:
Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ
paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; Paccekabuddhe¹ dānaṃ deti—
ayaṃ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; Tathāgatasāvake arahante
dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; arahattaphala-
sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ catutthi² pāṭipugga-
likā dakkhiṇā; anāgāmissa dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭi-
puggalikā dakkhiṇā; anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ
deti—ayaṃ chaṭṭhā³ pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; sakadāgāmissa
dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ sattamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; sakadāgāmi-
phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ aṭṭhamī pāṭi-
puggalikā dakkhiṇā; sotāpanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ navamī pāṭi-
puggalikā dakkhiṇā; sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne
dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; bāhirake
kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ ekādasamī⁴ pāṭipuggalikā
dakkhiṇā; puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dvādasamī
pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; puthujjanadussile dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ
terasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti—
ayaṃ cuddasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

6. Tatr' Ānanda tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dak-
khiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. puthujjanadussile dānaṃ datvā sahassa-
guṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ
datvā satahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, bāhirake
kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭisatahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā
pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ
datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā—ko
pana vādo sotāpanne, ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya

1 B °sambuddhe (cf. M. iii, 254, f.n. 1).

2 B °tutthā 25 JAN 1958 3 B °ṭṭhamī B₁ °ṭṭhī

4 better ekādasī, and so the following feminine ordinals better without the -ma.



paṭipanne, ko pana vādo sakadāgāmissa, ko pana vādo anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne, ko pana vādo anāgāmissa, ko pana vādo arahattaphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne, ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante, ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe, ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe.

7. Satta kho pan' im' Ānanda Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā:

Buddhapamukhe ubhato Saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ paṭhamā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato Saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dutiyā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; bhikkhu-saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ tatiyā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; bhikkhunīsaṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ catutthī¹ Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettakā² me bhikkhu³-bhikkhuniyo ca Saṃghato uddissathā ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ pañcamī Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettake me bhikkhū Saṃghato uddissathā ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ chaṭṭhā⁴ Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettakā me bhikkhuniyo Saṃghato uddissathā ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ sattamī Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhavissanti⁵ kho pan' Ānanda anāgataṃ addhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā⁶ pāpadhammā.⁷ Tadā p' ahaṃ Ānanda Saṃghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ Ānanda kenaci pariyāyena Saṃghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

8. Catasso kho pan'⁸ im'⁹ Ānanda dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso?

Atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭig-

1 S °tthā

3 RS °kkhū ca

5 B Santi

7 B₁ adds Tesu dussilesu Saṃghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti.

8 BB₁ omit.

2 S °ke here and below.

4 B₁ °i

6 B °la-

9 CR imā

gāhakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

9. Kathañ c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato?, Idh' Ānanda dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh' Ānanda dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathañ c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato?, Idh' Ānanda dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh' Ānanda dāyako ca¹ hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho Ānanda catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

10. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvāna Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti dānaṃ²
dhammena laddhaṃ³ supasannacitto⁴
abhisaddahaṃ⁵ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

1 B c' eva

2 RS *put* dānaṃ at the beginning of the second line in each verse.

3 R laddhā (see also M. iii, 257, f.n. 1).

4 suppasanna° would be better here and below.

5 RS saddhahaṃ here and below.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti dānaṃ
 adhamma laddhaṃ appasannacitto¹
 anabhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
 sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti dānaṃ
 adhammena laddhaṃ appasannacitto
 anabhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
 na taṃ dānaṃ vipulaphalaṃ ti brūmi.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti dānaṃ
 dhammena laddhaṃ supasannacitto
 abhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
 taṃ ve dānaṃ vipulaphalaṃ³ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti dānaṃ
 dhammena laddhaṃ supasannacitto
 abhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
 taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ⁴ vipulaṃ⁴ ti brūmi⁵.

Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅga⁶-suttaṃ*

Uparipaṇṇāsake

* M. iii, 253-57.

1 R apasanna° here and below.

2 R reads this line as sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.

3 RS vipulla°

4 BCS °dānānam aggan

5 B₁ omits.

6 B₁ °ṇavi°

6. CŪLAKAMMAVIBHAṄGA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo¹ Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena² manussānaṃ yeva satam manussabhūtānaṃ dissanti³ hīnappaṇītatā? Dissanti hi bho Gotama manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā, dissanti bahhābādā, dissanti appābādā, dissanti dubbāṇṇā⁴, dissanti vaṇṇavanto⁵, dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā, dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā, dissanti nīcākulīnā⁶, dissanti uccākulīnā⁷ dissanti duppaññā, dissanti paññāvanto⁸. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satam manussabhūtānaṃ dissanti hīnappaṇītatā? ti.

2. Kammassakā māṇava sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā⁹; kammaṃ satte vibhajati¹⁰ yad idaṃ hīnappaṇītatāyā ti.

3. Na kho ahaṃ imassa bho Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ¹¹ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ

1 C māna° here and below.

3 R °ssati

5 B pāsādikā

6 B₁ °caku°

8 CS °ññāvanto

10 B °bhajjati

2 B omits here and afterwards.

4 B duva°

7 B₁ uccaku°

9 B₁ kammappa°

11 B omits.

imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

4. Tena hi māṇava suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarochi, bhāsis-sāmī ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

5. Bhagavā etad avoca :!

Idha māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā paṇātipātī hoti, luddo¹ lohita-pāṇi² hatapahate³ nivitṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu⁴. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā⁶ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁷. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājayati⁸ appāyuko hoti. Appāyuka-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ paṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohita-pāṇi hatapahate nivitṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana⁹ māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājayati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyuka-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji¹⁰ dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati.

1 BB₁ °ddho here and below.

2 CRS °pāṇi throughout.

3 B pahatapa° here and afterwards.

4 B₁ sabbapaṇa°

5 RS °dinna here and below.

6 B parama° throughout.

7 CR uppajjati here and afterwards.

8 BS pacchā- throughout.

9 C omits.

10 B salajji

6. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana' māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati appābādho hoti. Appābādha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā.

7. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati² kuppati byāpajjati patitṭhiyati³ kopaṇ⁴ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ¹ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇa-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam

1 B omits.

2 B °pajjati

3 CRS °tthiyati here and below.

4-4 B kopam ca dosam ca appaccayam here and afterwards.

pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitṭhīyati¹, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitṭhīyati, na¹ kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādika-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitṭhīyati, na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

8. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanādīsu² issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati appesakkho hoti. Appesakkha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanādīsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana³ māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā an-issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanādīsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ

1 In BR na precedes pātukaroti here and below.

2 CRS °-pūjanasu here and below.

3 B omits here and below.

saggaṃ lokam upapajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakkha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idam an-issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanādīsu na issati na upadus-sati na issam bandhati.

9. Idha māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandha-vilepanam seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyam. So tena kammaena evam samattena evam samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati appabhogo hoti. Appabhoga-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idam na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandha-vilepanam seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyam.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandha-vilepanam seyyāvasatha-pādīpeyyam. So tena kammaena evam samattena evam samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhoga-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idam dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandha-vilepanam seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyam.

10. Idha māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimāni—abhivādetabbam na abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbam na paccuṭṭheti, āsanārahassa na āsanam deti, maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbam na sakkaroti, garukātabbam na garukaroti, mānetabbam na māneti, pūjetabbam na pūjeti. So tena kam-

mena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati nicākulīno hoti. Nicākulīna-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ thaddho hoti atimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ na abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ na paccuṭṭheti, āsanārahassa na āsanam deti, maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ na sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ na garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ na māneti, pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā athaddho hoti anatimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ paccuṭṭheti, āsanārahassa āsanam deti, maggārahassa maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ māneti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti. So tena kamma evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīna-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ athaddho hoti anatimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ paccuṭṭheti, āsanārahassa āsanam deti, maggārahassa maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ māneti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti.

11. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalam, kiṃ akusalam, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti? ti. So tena kamma evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dug-

gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati duppañño hoti. Duppañña-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti? ti.

Idha pana¹ māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti? ti. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati mahāpañño hoti. Mahāpañña-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti? ti.

12. Iti kho māṇava appāyuka-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṃ upaneti, dīghāyuka-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṃ upaneti, bāvābādha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā bāvābādhattaṃ upaneti, uppābādha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā uppābādhattaṃ upaneti, dubbāṇṇa-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbāṇṇattaṃ upaneti, pāsā-

dika-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti, appabhoga-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhoga-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti, nīcākulīna-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṃ upaneti, uccākulīna-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti, duppañña-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaññattaṃ upaneti, mahāpañña-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaññattaṃ upaneti.

13. Kammassakā māṇava sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā, kammaṃ satte vibhajati¹ yad idaṃ hīnappaṇītatāyā² ti.

14. Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ! abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti³” ti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito⁴. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ⁵ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjat’ agge pāṇ’⁶ upetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Cūlakammavibhaṅga-suttaṃ*

Uparipaṇṇāsake⁷

Imāni cha⁸ suttāni “dānakathāya”† kosall’⁹ atthaṃ⁷ uggahetabbāni⁸.

* M. iii, 202-06.

† Vide the Prologue, p. 1 above.

1 B °bhajjati

2 B₂ °kkhanti

3 B sampakā°

4 BC Bhagavantaṃ

5 B₂ adds āgataṃ.

6 B catu, obviously a mistake.

7 BB₁B₂ °sallabhāvattaṃ

8 BB₁C gahe°

CHAPTER II

(On *ŚILA*)

1. MAHĀNĀMA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kāpilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kittāvatā pana¹ bhante upāsako hotī? ti.

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddham saraṇam gato hoti, Dhammaṃ saraṇam gato hoti, Saṃgham saraṇam gato hoti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hotī ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hotī? ti.

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hotīti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hotī? ti.

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgata-sambodhiṃ²—iti pi so Bhagavā araham Sammāsambuddho vijjā-caraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi³ satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsampanno⁴ hotī ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hotī? ti.

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigata-mala-maccherena cetasā

1 CRS nu

3 CRS °thī

2 CRS °gatassa-bodhiṃ

4 R °ddhāsamannāgato

agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi¹ vossaggarato² yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hoti ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hoti? ti.

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayabbaya³-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato⁴, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hoti ti.

Mahānāma-suttaṃ*
Mahāvagga-samyutte⁵

2. UPĀSAKACANDĀLA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacandālo ca⁶ hoti upāsakamalañ ca⁶ upāsakapatikitt⁷ho ca.

Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kotūhalamaṅgaliko† ca⁸ hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca⁹ bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti—imehi kho bhikkhave

* S. v, 395. *The title of the sutta is not mentioned in the body of the text, but is found in the Uddāna as "Mahānāma".*

† M. i, 143, 265; A. iii, 439.

1 BB₂ °pāṇi CR °pāṇi

2 BB₁ vosagga° *which is more correct.*

3 R 'uday' attha-

4 C *adds* hoti.

5 B₂ °yutte āgataṃ

6-6 B *omits.*

7 B °kilittho *here and below.*

8 BRS *omit.*

9 B *omits.*

pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikitṭho cā ti.

3. ¹Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun² ti.

Upāsakacaṇḍāla-suttam*

3. UPĀSAKARATANA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ³ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ⁴ ca⁵ upāsakapuṇḍariko ca.

Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotūhala⁶-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito ca⁷ bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti—imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍariko cā ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Upāsakaratanā-suttam†

* A. iii, 205. The title of the sutta is given in the Uddāna as “Caṇḍāla”.

† A. iii, 206. R joins this sutta with the preceding one and gives it the name “Caṇḍāla” in the Uddāna.

1 R omits the entire paragraph here and below.

2 B °nandan here and below.

3 B °ratanam here and below.

4 B °padumam here and below.

5 B omits.

6 BCRS akotuhala-

7 B₁B₂R omit.

4. VANIJJĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañc' imā¹ bhikkhave vaṇijjā² upāsakena akaraṇiyā³.

Katamā⁴ pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, mjjavaṇijjā, visa-vaṇijjā—imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun⁵ ti.⁶

Vanijjā⁷-suttam*

Imāni⁸ tīni suttāni pañcak'⁹ *Āṅguttare*

5. VISĀKH' UPOSATHA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca—handā, kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divā divassā¹⁰? ti.

* A. iii, 208. RS name it simply as "Vanijjā" in the Uddāna.

1 BB₁B₂CS imāni throughout.

2 BB₁B₂CS °jjāni throughout.

3 BB₁B₂CS °ṇiyāni here and below.

4 BB₁B₂CS °māni

5 B °nandan

6 The entire passage is absent in the *Āṅguttara*.

7 BB₁B₂C vāṇijja

8 BB₁C omit.

9 B₁B₂ pañc'

10 BB₂ divasā

Uposathâham bhante ajja upavasāmî ti.

Tayo kho¹ 'me Visākhe uposathā.

Katame tayo?

Gopālak' uposatho², nigaṇṭh' uposatho, ariy' uposatho.

2. Kathañ ca Visākhe gopālak' uposatho hoti?

Seyyathā pi Visākhe gopālako sāyaḥhasamayam³ sāmikānam⁴ gāvo niyyādetvā⁵ iti paṭisañcikkhati—ajja kho⁶ gāvo amusmiñ⁷ ca amusmiñ ca padese carimṣu, amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni⁸ pivimṣu⁹, sve dāni gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carissanti, amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantî ti¹⁰. Evam eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko iti paṭisañcikkhati—“aham khvajja¹¹ idaṇ ca¹² idaṇ ca khādaniyam¹³ khādim, idaṇ ca¹² idaṇ ca bhojaniyam¹⁴ bhujim¹⁵; sve dānāham idaṇ ca¹² idaṇ ca khādaniyam khādissāmi, idaṇ ca¹² idaṇ ca bhojaniyam bhujissāmi” ti. So tena lobhena¹⁶ abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālak' uposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho¹⁷ kho te Visākhe gopālak' uposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso, na mahājutiko, na mahāvippহারো.

3. Kathañ ca Visākhe nigaṇṭh' uposatho hoti?

Atthi Visākhe nigaṇṭhā nāma samañajāti¹⁸. Te sāvakaṃ evaṃ¹⁹ samādapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, ye puratthimāya²⁰

1 S omits.

3 S °samaye

5 BC niyā°

7 BB₁ °miṃ here and below.

9 R apamṣu

11 B ajja B₂ kho ajja

13 B₂R °niyam here and below.

15 C bhūṃ° throughout.

18 CS °jātikā

2 B₁R ūpo° throughout.

4 BCRS °kaṃ

6 B adds te.

8 BB₂ RS pāni° here and below.

10 B omits.

12 B₁ c'

14 B₂R °niyam here and below.

16 BB₁B₂ omit.

17 B pavuttho

20 BB₂ purimāya

disāya pāṇā param¹ yojanasatam² tesu² daṇḍam² nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā param² yojanasatam² tesu daṇḍam² nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā param² yojanasatam² tesu daṇḍam² nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā param² yojanasatam² tesu daṇḍam² nikkhipāhi³ ti. Iti ekaccānam³ pāṇānam³ anud-dayāya³ anukampāya samādapenti, ekaccānam³ pāṇānam³ nānud-dayāya nānukampāya⁴ samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā⁵ evaṃ vadehi—“nāham⁶ kvaci⁶ na⁷ kassaci kiñcana⁸ tasmiṃ,⁸ na ca mama kvaci⁶ na⁷ katthaci⁹ kiñcana¹⁰ n' atthi¹⁰” ti.* Jānanti kho pan' assa mātāpitaro 'ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto' ti; so pi jānāti 'ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro' ti. Jānāti¹¹ kho pan' assa puttadāro 'ayaṃ mayhaṃ¹² bhattā ti; so pi jānāti 'ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro' ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā 'ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo' ti; so pi jānāti 'ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā¹³' ti. Iti yasmim¹⁴ samaye sacce¹⁴ samādapetabbā¹⁵ musāvāde tasmim¹⁵ samaye samādapenti¹⁶—idam assa musāvādasmim¹⁵ vadāmi. So tassa rattiya¹⁷ accayena¹⁷ bhoge adinnaṃ yeva paribhuñjati—idam assa adinnādānasmim¹⁷ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe nigaṇṭh' uposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho¹⁸ kho

* A. ii, 177; cf. also A. iii, 170.

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 1 S °ram here and below. | 2 B omits. |
| 3 BB ₂ anuda° | 4 R na anu° |
| 5 B °petvā | 6 BB ₁ kvacani SSa kvacini |
| 7 R omits. | |
| 8 B kiñcanatasmī C kiñca na tasmim ¹⁵ RSSc kiñcanam ¹⁵ tasmim ¹⁵ | |
| 9 R kassaci SSa kismiñci | |
| 10-10 BC kiñcanatâtthi R kiñcanam ¹⁰ n' atthi | |
| 11 B jānanti | 12 B ₁ amhākaṃ |
| 13 B °karaṇapo° | 14 R sabbe |
| 15 BB ₁ B ₂ °tabbam ¹⁵ | 16 S °peti |
| 17 RS add te. | 18 B °ttho |

Visākhe nigaṇṭh' uposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso, na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

4. Kathañ ca Visākhe ariy' uposatho hoti?

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā¹ hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ² uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti³, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Kakkañ† ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca udakañ⁴ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca,* evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye citassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.

† DA. i, 88.

* Mil. 53.

1 BB₂ °dāpanā throughout.

2 BB₁B₂ °mo° here and below.

3 BS pahiyā° here and afterwards.

4 B °kaṃ

Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako Brahm'¹ uposatham¹ upavasati, Brahmunā saddhiṃ samvasati, Brahmañ c' assa ārabbhā cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjam¹ uppajjati, ye citassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam¹ anussarati—svākkhāto² Bhagavatā³ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁴ paccattam¹ veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammam¹ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjam¹ uppajjati, ye citassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Sottiñ⁵ ca paṭicca cuṇṇañ⁶ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purissassa ca tajjam¹ vāyāmam¹ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

11. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam¹ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko

1 B₁CR Brahmūpo°

2 B svakkhā° here and below.

3 B °vato here and below.

4 ḅB₂ °neyiko B₁ °neyyiko throughout.

5 B °ttiṃ C °tthiñ

6 B °ṇnam

paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhamm' uposathaṃ upavasati, dhammena saddhiṃ samvasati, dhammañ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

12. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

13. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Saṃghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā; esa Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo² anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa Saṃghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahiyanti. seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

14. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ūsañ³ ca⁴ paṭicca⁵ khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ⁶ ca paṭicca⁶ purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

1 BB₁B₂ suppaṭipanno *here and below*.

2 R °raṇeyyo

4 R *omits*.

3 B₁CCa usumañ B₂ usañ S ūsmañ

5 BC *omit*.

6-6 B *omits*.

15. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho¹, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā; esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa Saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

16. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

17. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni² asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni viññūppasatthāni³ aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

18. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍupakañ⁴ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

1 R Saṅgho

2 B achi°

3 BB₂ viññūpa° Ca viññūppa°

4 CRS vālaṇḍukañ

19. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa silaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sil' uposathaṃ upavasati, silena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, silāñ¹ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

20. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

21. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatā^{2*} anussarati²—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tad uttarim³. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā⁴ tatth'⁵ upapannā⁶ mayham⁷ pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena silena samannāgatā⁸ tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ silaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ suṭaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā

* For a list of gods see D. i, 253-62, as also S. v, 423.

1 BB₁ °lam

3 BB₁B₂ uttari

5 BB₂ tatr'

7 BB₁B₂S °ham here and below.

2 CaR °tānussarati here and further on.

4 BB₂ cuto here and further on.

6 B₂RS uppannā throughout.

8 B adds va here and below.

ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpo¹ cāgo¹ saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati². Tassa attano ca tāsāñ³ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutāñ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjam upajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

22. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

23. Ukkañ ca paṭicca loṇañ ca paṭicca gerukañ⁴ ca paṭicca nālikañ⁵ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

24. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatā anussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasa-vattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tad uttariṃ. Yathārūpāya saddhāya⁶ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā

1 B °rūpā cāgā

2 BS omit.

3 BB₂ °saṃ

4 S °ruñ

5-5 BB₂ nāli ca paṭicca saṇḍāsañ CS nālisāṇḍāsañ

6 B saddhā-

mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati¹ ti². Tassa attano ca tāsāñ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ³ ca silañ³ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako devat, uposatham⁴ upavasati⁵, devatāhi saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devatā c' assa ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakilesā te pahīyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkilittḥassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

25. *Sa kho so⁶ Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati†—

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampī⁷ viharanti, aham⁸ p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi; iminā pi⁹ aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho¹⁰ bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī¹¹ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirate dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

* Here onwards cf. A. iv, 249ff.

† These abstinences appear at D. i, 45, 63; M. i, 278; iii, 77; S. v, 468ff; A. i, 211; ii, 208; iv, 387; DA. i, 40f, 298ff; cf. also G.S. iv, 259.

1 S °ti

2 S omits.

3-3 B °ddham ca silam

4 B₁R ūpo° throughout.

5 B °vasi

6 B omits.

7 B °kampino

8 BB₁R aham here and below.

9 C p' aham

10 B °vuttho throughout.

11 B °patikaṅkhi C °pāṭikaṅkhi here and below.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī¹, viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī¹, virato methunā gāmadhammā; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā² thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa*, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato³, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā ratt' uparatā⁴, viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko ratt' uparato⁴, virato vikālabhojanā; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā⁵ mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā⁵ mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

D. iii, 170; cf. M. iii, 33.

1 B ārakacārī R anācārī

3 R adds viharāmi.

4 B₁CR ūpa°

2 B °bandho

5 BB₁C °dassana-

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayana-mahāsayanam pahāya uccāsāyana-mahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti—mañcake¹ vā tiṇasanthārake² vā—aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam pahāya uccāsāyana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi, mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī ti.

Evam kho Visākhe ariy' uposatho hoti. Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe ariy' uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

26. Kīvamahapphalo hoti, kīvamahānisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvippahāro?

Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūta³-sattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ⁴ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathādaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ⁵ Vaṃsānaṃ⁶ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ,* atṭh' aṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa ekam⁸ kalam⁹ nāgghati¹⁰ soḷasiṃ†. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ¹¹ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

27. ‡Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātuni-

* A. iv, 88f. *The same list occurs in a similar comparison at A. iv, 252ff; Nidd. ii, 247; cf. D. ii, 220; Mil. 350.*

† Cf. "kalam agghati soḷasiṃ", Dh. 70; *for a comparison, see A. i, 116; Ud. 11; It. 19; K.S. iii, 133 and passim.*

‡ *For the age of the gods see infra pp. 44f and also Vibh. 42ff.*

1 B mañce	2 R °santhā° throughout.	3 B pahuta-
4 R -mahāsatta°	5 K °rādhi°	6 BB ₁ C Cetiyānaṃ
7 B ₁ Vaṅgānaṃ	8 CS etaṃ	9 S kalam
10 B n'agghanti B ₁ R nāgghanti		11 B manussa° throughout.

mahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo¹, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni² pañcavassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā³ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjeyya⁴. Idam kho pan' etaṃ⁵ Visākhe⁶ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā⁷ ti⁸.

28. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

29. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

1 BB₁ rattidi° *throughout*.

3 B parama° *throughout*.

5 pana me taṃ for etaṃ at A. iv, 257.

7 CRS °ya *throughout*.

2 R omits.

4 CRS uppa° *throughout*.

6 B adds taṃ.

8 CRS omit here and below.

30. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakānaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

31. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakānaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

32. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakānaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

33. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

Pāṇaṃ na hane^{1*} na cādinnaṃ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā,
abrahmacariyā² virameyya methunā
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.†

Mālaṃ na dhāraye³ na ca gandham ācare,
mañce chamāyaṃ va⁴ sayetha⁵ santhate⁶,
etaṃ⁷ hi atṭh' aṅgikaṃ⁸ āh' uposathaṃ⁹
Buddhena dukkh' antagunā¹⁰ pakāsitaṃ.‡

Cando ca suriyo¹¹ ca ubho sudassanā
obhāsayantā¹² anupariyanti¹³ yāvatā,
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana¹⁴.

Etasmim¹⁵ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
muttā¹⁶-maṇi¹⁷-veluriyaṃ¹⁸ ca¹⁹ bhaddakaṃ
siṅgisuvaṇṇam²⁰ atha vā pi kañcanaṃ²¹
yaṃ jātarūpaṃ hāṭakan²² ti vuccati.

Cf. A. iv, 254.

† Sn. 400.

‡ Sn. 401.

1 R hāne S haññe

2 S °cārā

3 BCS °re

4 BR omit.

5 B saye R vasayetha

6 R °thare

7 B evaṃ S etan

8 B °ke B₁ °kam

9 R °ūpo°

10 BC °guṇā R °gūṇam

11 S sūro

12 BCR °sayam

13 S anuyanti

14 B °camānā

15 B °smi

16 R °ttam

17 B₁ °ṇi R °ṇim

18 B °yam

19 B va

20 C siṅgisu°

21 S kāñ°

22 BB₁CS haṭa°

Atth' aṅg' upetassa¹ uposathassa
kalam² pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim,*
candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā
atth' aṅg' upetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ³
puññāni katvāna sukh' udrayāni
aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

34. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Visākh' uposatha-suttaṃ⁴†
Tik' *Anguttare*

6. SINGĀLOVĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalan-
dakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgāloko⁵ gahapatiputto
kālass' eva vutthāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso
pañjaliko puthudisā⁶ namassati—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhi-

* *A frequent simile; see A. v, 22; K. S. iii, 133 and pa sim.*

† A. i, 205-15. Cf. also A. iv, 249-50. In the Uddāna R gives the name
of the sutta as "Uposath' aṅga" while S calls it "Mūl' uposatha".

1 CR °ūpe°

3 R °ūpo°

5 C Sigā° here and below.

2 B °lam S kalam

4 B uposathaṃ B₁ ūpo°

6 CRS puthuddisā throughout.

ṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ¹ disaṃ¹ uttaraṃ disaṃ* hetṭhimaṃ di-
saṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-
civaram² ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā
Siṅgālakam gahapatiputtam kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nik-
khamitvā allavattham allakesam pañjalikam puthudisā namas-
santam³—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇam disaṃ pacchimaṃ
disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ hetṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Dis-
vāna⁴ Siṅgālakam gahapatiputtam etad avoca:

Kin⁵ nu kho⁶ tvaṃ gahapatiputta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rāja-
gahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namas-
sasi—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇam disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ
uttaraṃ disaṃ hetṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ? ti.

Pitā me⁷ bhante kālam karonto evam⁸ avoca⁹—chaddisā¹⁰
tāta namasseyyāsī ti. So kho aham bhante pitu vacanam sak-
karonto garukaronto mānento pūjento kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rāja-
gahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namas-
sāmi—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇam disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ
uttaraṃ disaṃ hetṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ ti.

Na kho gahapatiputta ariyassa vinaye evam chaddisā namas-
sitabbā ti.

Yathā katham pana bhante ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namas-
sitabbā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu
yathā ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.

* The arrangement of the quarters given above is the usual one, cf. D. i, 222; iii, 180-81. But for a different arrangement, see D. i, 194.

1 B always has pacchimaṃ disaṃ before dakkhiṇam disaṃ.

2 BB₁CR °ram

3 BCS °massamānam

4 R °svā

5 B₁ kim

6 R omits.

7 CRS mam

8 R omits.

9 B₁ avaca

10 B₁ chadisā throughout. R disā

Tena hi gahapatiputta suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsis-sāmī ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Singāloko gahapatiputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

3. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yato kho gahapatiputta ariyasāvakassa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakāpagato, chaddisā paṭicchādi¹, ubheloka²-vijayāya paṭipanno³ hoti, tassa ayañ ca⁴ loko āraddho hoti paro ca loko. So⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁶.

4. Katam' assa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti?

Pāṇātipāto kho gahapatiputta kammakilesa, adinnādānaṃ kammakilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kammakilesa, musāvādo kammakilesa—im' assa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā hontī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā⁷ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ
musāvādo pavuccati⁸,
paradāragamanañ c' eva
nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitā ti.

5. Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ⁹ na karoti?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, bhayāgatiṃ¹⁰ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti¹⁰. Yato

1 BB₁ C °cchādi S adds hoti.

2 BC loke

3 B adds kilesāpahīnā.

4 CRS c' eva

5 BB₁CR omit.

6 CR uppa° always.

7 B °tvāna here and below.

8 R ca vuccati

9 C pāpaṃ kammaṃ throughout.

10-10 C puts this clause before the preceding one.

kho gahapatiputta ariyasāvako n' eva chandâgatim gacchati, na dosâgatim gacchati, na mohâgatim gacchati, na bhayâgatim gacchati, imehi catūhi tḥānehi pāpakammaṃ na karotī ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā:

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
nihīyati tassa yaso
kālapakkhe' va candimā.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,
āpūراتi tassa yaso
sukkapakkhe va candimā ti.

7. Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati?

Surā-meraya-majjappamādatṭhānānuyogo kho gahapatiputta bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, vikāla-visikhācariyānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, samajjābhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, jūtappamādatṭhānānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, pāpamittānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā surā-meraya-majjappamādatṭhānānuyoge²—sanditṭhikā dhanajāni³, kalahappavaddhani⁴, rogānaṃ āyatanam, akittisañjanani⁵, hiri⁶-kopīna⁷-

1 B₁C kāla°

2 BR -majjappamāda° throughout.

3 B adds c' eva after it and every other item.

CRS °nañjāni here and below.

4 B kalahavaddha°

5 B °sañjani

6 B₁R omit.

7 B₁CS °naṃ

nidaṃsani¹, paññāya² dubbalīkaraṇī³ tveva⁴ chaṭṭhaṃ⁵ padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā surā-meraya-majjapamādatṭhānānuyoge.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā vikāla-visikhācariyānuyoge—attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, puttadāro⁶ pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṅkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu ṭhānesu,* abhūtavacanañ⁷ ca⁸ tasmim⁹ rūhati¹⁰,* bahūnañ¹¹ ca dukkhadhammānaṃ purakkhato hoti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā vikāla-visikhācariyānuyoge.

10. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā samajjābhicarāṇe—kva¹² naccam, kva gītam, kva vāditaṃ, kva akkhānaṃ, kva paṇisaram, kva kumbhathūṇan ti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā samajjābhicarāṇe.

11. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā jūtappamādatṭhānānuyoge—jayam veram pasavati, jino¹³ vittam¹⁴ anusocati,† sandiṭṭhikā¹⁵ dhanajāni, sabhāgatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittāmaccānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāhavivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti—“akkhadhutto ayam¹⁶ purisapuggalo nālam dārabharaṇāyā¹⁷” ti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā jūtappamādatṭhānānuyoge.

12. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā pāpamittānuyoge—ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa¹⁸ mittā honti te sahāyā. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā pāpamittānuyoge.

* For the two clauses, see It. 67.

† Cf. vittam (cittam) nu jinno at S. i, 123, 126.

1 B -nidassanī RS -niddaṃsani	2 B °ññā	3 B °lakaraṇī
4 B c' eva C omits.	5 B °ṭṭha-	6 BC °dārā
7 B ₁ C °tam vacanaṃ R tam vacanañ	8 B ₁ C omit.	9 B omits.
10 B abhirū°	11 CR °hunnaṃ	12 R kuvaṃ throughout.
13 B jito	14 R ci°	15 CR °kaṃ
16 CR omit.	17 CRS °dārābha°	18 BB ₁ C tyassa

13. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā ālassānuyoge¹—
 atisītan ti kammaṃ na karoti, atiuṇhan ti kammaṃ na karoti,
 atisāyan ti kammaṃ na karoti, atipāto ti kammaṃ na karoti,
 atichāto 'smī ti kammaṃ na karoti, atidhāto² 'smī ti kammaṃ
 na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharato anup-
 pannā c' eva bhogā n' uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parik-
 khayam gacchanti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā ālas-
 sānuyoge ti.

14. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāpa-
 ram etad avoca Satthā :

Hoti pāṇasakhā³ nāma,
 hoti sammiyasammiyo⁴,
 yo ca atthesu jātesu
 sahāyo hoti, no sakhā.

Ussūraseyyā paradārasevanā⁵
 verappasaṅgo ca⁶ anatthatā ca,
 pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
 ete cha⁷ ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.

Pāpamitto pāpasakho
 pāpa⁸-ācāra⁸-gocaro,
 asmā lokā paramhā ca
 ubhayā⁹ dhamṣate naro.

1 BB₁ ala° here and below.

3 B₁CR pāna°

5 C °sevanam

7 B omits.

9 B °ye

2 B atibādho

4 B sammissa sammisso

6 B omits.

8 R pāpācāra-

Akkh' itthiyo vāruṇī naccagītaṃ
divāsoppaṃ¹ pāricariyā² akāle³,
pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca
ete cha⁴ ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.

Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
yant' itthiyo pāṇasamā paresaṃ,
nihīnasevī, na ca vuddhasevī⁵,
nihiyati kālapakkhe⁶ va cando⁷.

Yo vāruṇī adhana akiñcano⁸
⁹pipāso pivam¹⁰ papāgato¹¹,
udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati
ākulaṃ¹² kāhati khippam attano.

Na divā suppasīlena¹³
na ratti utṭhānadassinā,¹⁴
niccaṃ mattenā soṇḍena
sakkā¹⁵ āvasituṃ gharaṃ.

Atisītaṃ atiuṇhaṃ
atisāyaṃ idaṃ ahu,
iti vissatṭhakammante¹⁶
atthā accenti māṇave.

-
- | | | |
|--|-------------------------------|----------------|
| 1 R °sappaṃ | 2 BB ₁ C pāpaca° | 3 R °laṃ |
| 4 B omits. | 5 BB ₁ C buddhise° | R vuddha° |
| 6 B ₁ C kāla° | 7 S candimā | |
| 8 S abhicchano | | |
| 9 S reads this line as pipāso 'si atthapāgato. | | |
| 10 B pi B ₁ R °pibaṃ | 11 B pamādaga° | |
| 12 B akūlaṃ CR akulaṃ | 13 C suppanasi° R suppanāsi° | |
| 14 B ₁ R read this line as ratti n' utṭhānadassinā while S as ratti n' utṭhāna- | | |
| dassinā. | 15 B adds na before it. | 16 R °kammanto |

Yo ca sītañ ca uñhañ ca
 tiṇā bhiyyo¹ na maññati,
 karam purisakiccāni
 so sukhā na vihāyatī ti.*

15. Cattāro 'me gahapatiputta amittā mittapaṭirūpakā²
 veditabbā—añña-d-atthu-haro amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo,
 vacīparamo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo, anuppiyabhāṇī³
 amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo, apāyasahāyo amitto
 mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi añña-d-atthu-haro
 amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—añña-d-atthu-haro hoti,
 appena bahum icchati, bhayassa kiccaṃ⁴ karoti, sevati attha-
 kāraṇā⁵ ti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi añña-d-
 atthu-haro amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto
 mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—atītena paṭisantharati, anāgatena
 paṭisantharati, niratthakena saṃgaṇhāti, paccuppannesu kiccesu
 vyasanam⁶ dasseti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi
 vacīparamo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇī
 amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—pāpakam pi 'ssa anujānāti,
 kalyāṇam pi 'ssa anujānāti, sammukhā 'ssa vaṇṇam bhāsati,
 parammukhā⁷ 'ssa avaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-

* Thag 232.

1 B *adds* ti. B₁ bhiyo

2 B₁C °pati° *here and below.*

4 S *adds* na.

6 BB₁S bya°

3 B anupiya° *throughout.*

5 BB₁C atta°

7 B param mu°

putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇī amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta apāyasahāyo amitto mitta-
paṭirūpako veditabbo—surā-meraya-majjappamādatṭhānānuyoge
sahāyo hoti, vikāla-visikhācariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti, samajjā-
bhicarāṇe sahāyo hoti, jūtappamādatṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti.
Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi apāyasahāyo amitto
mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo ti¹.

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāpa-
raṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Añña-d-atthu-haro mitto,
yo ca mitto vaciparo,
anuppiyañ ca yo āha²,
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,
ete amitte caturo³
iti viññāya paṇḍito
ārakā parivajjeyya
maggam paṭibhayaṃ yathā ti.*

21. Cattāro 'me gahapatiputta mittā suhadā veditabbā—
upakārako⁴ mitto suhado veditabbo, samānasukhadukkho mitto
suhado veditabbo, atth' akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo, anu-
kampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. Cātūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi upakārako mitto
suhado veditabbo—pamattam rakkhati, pamattassa sāpateyyam
rakkhati, bhītassa saraṇam hoti, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu

* Quoted at J. ii, 390.

1 BC omit.

2 S āhu

3 B₁CRS cattāro

4 B₁CR °kāro here and below.

tad-diguṇaṃ bhogaṃ uppādeti¹. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi upakāraṃ mitto suhaddo vedittabbo.

23. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhaddo vedittabbo—guyham assa ācikkhati, guyham assa parigūhati², āpadāsu na vijahati, jīvitam pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattam hoti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhaddo vedittabbo.

24. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi atth' akkhāyī mitto suhaddo vedittabbo—pāpā nivāreti, kalyāṇe niveseti, assutam³ sāveti, saggassa maggam ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi atth' akkhāyī mitto suhaddo vedittabbo.

25. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhaddo vedittabbo—abhaven' assa na nandati, bhaven' assa nandati, avaṇṇam bhaṇamānam nivāreti, vaṇṇam bhaṇamānam pasamsati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhaddo vedittabbo ti⁴.

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

Upakāro ca yo mitto,
yo ca mitto sukhe dukhe,⁵
atth' akkhāyī ca yo mitto,
yo ca mittānukampako,
ete pi mitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito,

1 B₁CRS anuppā°

2 B₁C °guyhati

3 B asutam

4 BC omit.

5 B sukhe dukkho ca yo sakho

B₁ sukhadukkhe ca yo sakhā

S sukhe dukkhe ca yo sakhā

sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya
mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.

Paṇḍito sīlasampanno
jalam aggīva¹ bhāsati,
bhoge saṃharamānassa
bhamarass' eva iriyato²,
bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti
vammiko v'³ upacīyati³;

evaṃ bhoge samāgantvā⁴
alamattho kule gihi⁵,
catudhā vibhaje bhoge
sa⁶ ve⁶ mittāni ganthati*.

Ekena bhoge bhujjeyya
dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye⁷,
catutthañ⁸ ca⁸ nidhāpeyya,
āpadāsu bhavissatī ti.

27. Kathañ ca gahapatiputta ariyasāvako chaddisā⁹ paṭicchādī hoti?

Cha¹⁰ imā¹⁰ gahapatiputta disā veditabbā — puratthimā disā mātāpitaro veditabbā, dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā, pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā, uttarā disā mittāmaccā

* Cf. S. i, 214-5.

1 BCR aggi

2 BR iriya°

3 CS vūpa°

4 R °māhantvā S samāharitvā

5 BR gihi

6 BC sace

7 B saṃyo°

8 B °tthaṃ va

9 BS cha disā *always*.

10 R cha-y-imā

veditabbā, heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā¹ veditabbā, uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā veditabbā.*

28. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā—bhiato ne² bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmi, atha ca³ pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmi⁵. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi⁶ ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti—pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena⁷ dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādentī. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—uṭṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa⁸ uggahaṇena⁸. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti—suvinitaṃ vinenti, sugahitaṃ⁹ gāhāpenti, sabbasippa¹⁰-suta¹⁰-samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu paṭivedenti¹¹, disāsu

* Cf. J. iii, 234.

1 R *adds* porisā

2 RS nesaṃ

3 B₁C *add* kho. S athavā

4 B₁ kālāṅkatā°

5 BRS °mī ti B₁ anupadassāmī ti

6 S *adds* kho°

7 B pati°

8 CRS sippapaṭiggaha°

9 CR sugga°

10 B °sippaṃ sutam B₁R °a-sutam

11 B patitṭhāpenti CR pari°

S °sippesu taṃ

parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinaṃ dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—sammānanāya, anavamānanāya¹, anaticariyāya, issariyavossaggena², alaṅkārānuppādānena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati³—susamvhitakammantā ca hoti, saṅgahītaparijanā⁴ ca, anaticārini ca, sambhatañ⁵ ca⁶ anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesu. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi kulaputtana uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—dānena, peyyavajjena⁷, atthacariyāya, samānattatāya⁸, avisamvādanatāya. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti—pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, aparapajañ⁹ c' assa⁹ paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi

1 RS avimāna°

2 B °vosa°

3 BB₁CS °kampanti *throughout*, which is obviously wrong.

4 B₁CRS susaṅgahita-

5 B₁ °bhattañ

6 BR omit.

7 B piyavācena B₁S piya°

9-9 B dānena aparapajā c' assa

8 °natāya *would be better*.

B₁ aparāparapajā c' assa

RS aparapajaṃ (R ca) pi 'ssa

pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtam anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi ayirakena¹ hetṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—yathābalam kammanta²-saṃvidhānena, bhattavetanānuppadānena³, gilān' upaṭṭhānena, acchariyānam rasānam saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena⁴. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena hetṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakam anukampanti—pubb' utṭhāyino ca⁵ honti, pacchānipātino ca, dinnādāyino⁶ ca, sukatakammakārakā⁷ ca, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena hetṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakam anukampanti. Evam assa esā hetṭhimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—mettena kāyakammena, mettena vacīkammena, mettena manokammena, anāvaṭadvāratāya, āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā, chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtam anukampanti—pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇena⁸ manasā anukampanti, assutam sāventi, sutam pariyodapenti, saggassa maggam ācikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtam anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khema appaṭibhayā.

1 BB₁ ayyi° here and below.

2 S °tam

3 BRS °vettana°

4 B vosa° throughout.

5 B omits.

6 BR dinnadā°, obviously wrong.

7 S °kārā

8 R °lyāṇa-

·34. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā¹ Sugato athâ-
param etad avoca Satthā:

Mātāpitā disā pubbā
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,
puttadārā disā pacchā
mittâmaccā ca² uttarā³.

Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā
uddham samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
etā disā namasseyya
alamattho kule gihī.

Paṇḍito sīlasampanno
saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā,
nivātavutti atthaddho,
tādiso labhate yasam.

Uṭṭhānako analaso*
āpadāsu na vedhati,
acchiddavutti[†] medhāvī,
tādiso labhate yasam.

Saṅgāhako mittakaro
vadaññū vitamacchero,†
netā vinctā anunctā,
tādiso labhate yasam.

* Cf. Dh. 229.

† S. i, 34.

1 S °tvāna

2 B omits.

3 B adds disā.

4 BB₁S acchiṇṇa°

Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ¹ ca
 atthacariyā ca yā idha,
 samānatā² ca dhammesu,
 tattha tattha yathārahaṃ.

Ete kho saṅgahā loke
 rathass' āṇīva yāyato;
 ete ca³ saṅgahā n'⁴ assu⁴,
 na mātā puttakāraṇā
 labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,
 pitā vā puttakāraṇā.

Yasmā ca saṅgahe⁵ etc
 samavekkhanti⁶ paṇḍitā,
 tasmā mahattaṃ papponti
 pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti⁷.

35. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgāloko gaḥapatiputto Bhagavantaṃ
 etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante! abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi
 bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya,
 mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ⁸
 dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti⁹” ti, evam eva¹⁰
 Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante

1 B₁ piyava°

3 BC kho

5 BB₁CS °gahā

7 B omits.

9 BB₁S dakkhanti

2 BCR samānattatā

4 S nāssu

6 B₁ sammave° S °mavekkhanti

8 BCR telapa°

10 B₁CRS evam

Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusam-
ghañ¹ ca; upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge paṇ'
upetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

Singālovāda² -suttam^{3*}
Pāṭikavagge⁴

Imāni cha suttāni “sīlakathāya”† kosall' attham uggahe-
tabbāni⁵ ti.

* D. iii, 180-93.

† *Vide the Prologue above, p. 1.*

1 B Saṃghañ

2 C Sigālo° S Singālaka-

3 R -suttantaṃ

4 B Pādhiyava° B₁ Pāthiyava°

5 B₁ gahe°

CHAPTER III

(On SAGGA)

1. DHAMMAHADAYA-VIBHANGA SUTTA

1. Dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā¹ uposathakammaṃ katvā kattha upapajjanti²?

Dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā app' ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ sahavyataṃ³ upapajjanti, app' ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti.

2. Manussānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Vassasataṃ, appaṃ vā bhiyyo⁴ vā⁵.

3. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni⁶ paññāsavassāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena

1 BS °dayitvā *here and below*.

2 BCR uppa° *always*.

4 C bhiyo

6 BR mānussa° *here and below*.

3 BB₁ °byataṃ *throughout*.

5 BC *omit*.

dibbāni pañcavassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ¹ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Navuti vassasatasahassāni.

4. Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?

Yaṃ mānusakāṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Tisso ca vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi² ca vassasatasahassāni.

5. Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Cuddasa ca vassakoṭiyo cattārīsaṃ³ ca vassasatasahassāni.

6. Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Sattapaññāsa vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi ca vassasatasahassāni.

1 BR manussa- *always*.

2 B₁CRS saṭṭhiṃ *here and below*.

3 B °āliṣaṃ B₁C °riṣā S °ālisaṃ

7. Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni attha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Dve ca¹ vassakoṭisatāni tiṃsa² ca vassakoṭiyo cattārīsañ³ ca vassasatasahassāni.

8. Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Nava ca⁴ vassakoṭisatāni ekavīsañ⁵ ca vassakoṭiyo satṭhi ca vassasatasahassāni⁶ ti⁶.

9. Cha ete kāmāvacarā
sabbakāma-samidhino,
sabbesaṃ ekasaṅkhāto
āyu bhavati kittako?

Dvādasā koṭisatānaṃ tesāṃ
atthavīsañ⁷ ca koṭiyo

1 BCR omit.

2 R tisso which is arithmetically wrong.

3 BCS °risu B₁ °risā R °risaṃ

4 B omits.

5 B₁C °visati

6 BC omit.

7 BC °visā B₁ °visā

paññāsa sataśassāni

vassaggena¹ pakāsitā ti².

10. Paṭhamam³ jhānam³ parittam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā Brahma-pārisajjānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppamāṇam?—Kappassa tatiyo bhāgo.

Paṭhamam jhānam majjhimam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamam jhānam majjhimam bhāvetvā Brahma-purohitānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppamāṇam?—Up' adḍha-kappo.

Paṭhamam jhānam paṇitam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamam jhānam paṇitam bhāvetvā Mahābrahmāṇam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppamāṇam?—Eko⁴ kappo.

11. Dutiyam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā Parittābhānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppamāṇam?—Dve kappā.

Dutiyam jhānam majjhimam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyam jhānam majjhimam bhāvetvā Appamāṇābhānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppamāṇam?—Cattāro kappā.

Dutiyam jhānam paṇitam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyam jhānam paṇitam bhāvetvā Ābhassarānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppamāṇam?—Atṭha kappā.

12. Tatiyam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Tatiyam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā Parittasubhānam

1 B₁ vossa°

2 C omits.

3 B paṭhamajjhānam *here and below*.

4 R omits.

devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesāṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-
māṇaṃ?—Solasa kappā.

Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?
—Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā Appamaṇasubhānaṃ
devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesāṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-
māṇaṃ?—Dvattiṃsa¹ kappā.

Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti? —
Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā Subhakiṇṇānaṃ² devānaṃ
saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesāṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-
māṇaṃ? —Catusatṭhi kappā.

13. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvetvā ārammaṇa-nānattatā mana-
sikāra-nānattatā chanda-nānattatā paṇidhi-nānattatā adhimok-
kha-nānattatā abhinīhāra³-nānattatā saññā⁴-nānattatā app' ekacce
Asaññasattānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce
Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce
Avihānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce
Atappānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce
Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce
Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce
Akanitṭhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce
Ākāsānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti,
app' ekacce Viññānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ
upapajjanti, app' ekacce Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ
saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce N' eva-saññā-nāsaññāya-
tanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti.

14. Asaññasattānaṃ⁵ ca Vehapphalānaṃ⁶ ca devānaṃ
kittakaṃ āyuppa-
māṇaṃ? —Pañca kappasatāni.

1 BB₁C Battim̐sa

3 BRS °nīhāra-

5 B₁ °sattānañ

2 BB₁S °kiṇhānaṃ C °kiṇṇakānaṃ

4 RS paññā-

6 B₁ °phalānañ

Avihānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?—Kappa-sataśāhassaṃ¹.

Atappānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?—Dve kappasahassāni.

Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?—Cattāri kappasahassāni.

Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?—Atṭha kappasahassāni.

Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?—Solasa kappasahassāni.

Ākāsañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ?—Visati kappasahassāni.

Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ?—Cattārīsa² kappasahassāni.

Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ?—Satṭhi kappasahassāni.

N' eva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ?—Caturāsīti kappasahassāni³ ti³.

15. Ukkhittā puññatejena
 kāmarūpagatiṃ⁴ gatā,
 bhav'⁵ aggatam pi⁵ sampattā
 puna gacchanti duggatiṃ;

 tāva dighāyukā sattā
 cavanti āyusaṅkhayā,
 n' atthi koci bhavo nicco—
 iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā.

1 B °sahassāni

2 S cattālīsa

3 BR omit.

4 R °gati

5-5 B₁ bhav' aggantam pi S bhav' aggataṃ vā

Tasmā hi dhirā nipakā
 nipuṇā atthacintakā,
 jarā-maraṇa-mokkhāya
 bhāventi maggam uttamaṃ.

Bhāvayitvā suciṃ¹ maggaṃ
 nibbān' ogadha-gāminam,
 sabbabhave² pariññāya
 parinibbanti anāsavā ti.

Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ³
 Idam suttaṃ Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅge*

2. CHATTAMĀNAVAKA⁴-VIMĀNA-VANṆANĀ

1. “Yo vadattaṃ pavaro manujesū” ti Chattamāṇavaka-
 vimānaṃ.

Tassa kā uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane. Tena kho⁵
 pana⁵ samayena Setavyāyam⁶ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa kicchā-
 laddho putto Chatto nāma brāhmaṇamāṇavo⁷ ahosi. So
 vayappatto pitarā pesito Ukkatṭhaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇassa
 Pokkharasātissa⁸ santike medhāvitāya analasatāya ca na ciren'
 eva mante vijjatṭhānāni ca uggahetvā brāhmaṇasippe
 nipphattiṃ patto ācariyassa abhivādetvā “mayā tumhākaṃ
 santike sippaṃ sikkhitam, kiṃ vo” gurudakkhiṇam¹⁰ demī”

* Vibh. 422-26. *Our sutta forms only a part of the Dhammahadaya-
 vibhaṅga of the Vibhaṅgappakarāna.*

1 BR suci-

2 RS sabbāsava

3 B omits.

4 C -mānavaka-

5 R omits.

6 B₁ °tavyayam C °tavyam

7 C °mānavo here and below.

8 BC °sātikassa; °sādissa is the correct form.

9 R te

10 B garu° here and below.

ti āha¹. Ācariyo “gurudakkhiṇā² nāma antevāsikassa vibhavānurūpā³, kahāpaṇasahassam ānehī” ti āha. Chatta-
māṇavo ācariyaṃ abhivādetvā Setavyaṃ gantvā⁴ mātāpitaro⁵
vanditvā tehi abhinandiyamāno katapaṭisanthāro tam attham
pitu ārocetvā “detha me dātabbayuttakam, ajj’ eva datvā
āgamissāmi⁶” ti āha. Tam mātāpitaro “tāta ajja vikālo,
sv⁷ eva⁷ gamissasi⁶” ti vatvā kahāpaṇāni⁸ niharitvā⁹ bhaṇḍikaṃ
bandhāpetvā ṭhapesuṃ. Corā tam pavattiṃ sutvā Chatta-
māṇavassa gamanamagge aññatarasmim vanagahane¹⁰ nilinā
acchiṃsu “māṇavaṃ māretvā kahāpaṇaṃ gaṇhissāmā⁶” ti.

3. Bhagavā paccūsasamaye mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhā-
ya lokam v¹¹ olokento¹¹ Chattamāṇavakassa¹² saraṇesu ca¹³ silesu
ca¹³ patitṭhānaṃ, corehi māritassa, devaloke nibbattassa¹⁴, tato sa-
ha vimānena āgatassa tattha sannipatita¹⁵-parisāya ca¹⁶ dhammā-
bhisamayaṃ disvā paṭhamataram eva gantvā māṇavakassa gama-
namagge aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. Māṇavo ācariya-
dhanam gahetvā Setavyato Ukkatṭhābhimukho gacchanto an-
tarāmagge¹⁷ Bhagavantam nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṅkamitvā
atṭhāsi. “Kuhim gamissasi⁶” ti Bhagavatā vutte “Ukkatṭham
bho Gotama gamissāmi, mayham ācariyassa Pokkharasātissa
gurudakkhiṇam dātun” ti āha. Atha Bhagavā “jānāsi pana
tvam māṇava tīṇi saraṇāni, pañca silāni⁶” ti vatvā tena
“nāham jānāmi, kim atthiyāni pana tāni¹⁸ kīdisāni cā” ti

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--|
| 1 BC put it after abhivādetvā. | 2 BB ₁ C dakkhiṇam |
| 3 BB ₁ C °rupam | 4 BC āgantvā |
| 5 C °pitaram | 6 R gami° |
| 7 B ₁ CR sve | 8 B ₁ C °paṇādini |
| 9 BB ₁ C āharitvā | 10 B ₁ C vanagahane |
| 11 BB ₁ C olo° | 12 R °vassa here and below. |
| 13 BB ₁ C omit. | 14 BB ₁ CS °ttānam B ₂ °ttam |
| 15 R °patitassa | 16 B omits. |
| | 17 S antarā magge |
| | 18 R etāni |

vutte “idaṃ idisaṃ” ti saraṇa¹-gamaṇassa² silasamādānassa³ ca³ phalānisamse vibhāvetvā “uggaṇhāhi tava māṇava saraṇa-gamaṇavidhin⁴” ti vatvā “sādhu⁵, uggāṇhissāmi, kathetha⁶ Bhagavā⁷” ti tena yācito tassa ruci-anurūpaṃ⁷ gāthā-bandhavasena saraṇagamaṇavidhiṃ dassento—

Yo vadataṃ pavaro maṇujesu
Sakyamuni⁸ Bhagavā katakicco
pāragato⁹ bala-vīra¹⁰-samaṅgi,
taṃ Sugataṃ saraṇattham upehi.

Rāgavirāgaṃ¹¹ anejaṃ¹² asokaṃ
dhammaṃ¹³ asaṅkhatam¹⁴ appaṭikulam
madhuraṃ¹⁵ imaṃ¹⁶ paṇaṃ suvibhattam,
Dhammaṃ imaṃ saraṇattham upehi.

Yattha ca dinnaṃ¹⁷ mahapphalanrāhu
catūsu sucīsu purisayugesu
attha ca puggaladhammadaśā¹⁸ te,
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehī ti
tisso gāthā¹⁹ abhāsi.

4. Evaṃ Bhagavatā tīhi gāthāhi saraṇaguṇasandassanena
saddhiṃ saraṇagamaṇavidhiṃhi vutte māṇavo taṃ taṃ²⁰ sara-

1 B₁C °raṇāga° *throughout*.

3 B *omits*.

5 BB₁C °dhukaṃ

7 R ruciyānu°

9 B pārāṅgato B₂ pārāgato

11 B₁ °gam

13 BCRS dhammaṃ

16 S idaṃ

18 B °dassā St °ddasā

20 BB₁C *omit*.

2 BB₁C -gamaṇa-sila°

4 B₁B₂ saraṇāgamaṇa°

6 RS *add* bhante.

8 BCRS °muni

10 BB₁CSt -virīya-

12 St aneñjam

14 B₁ °tam

15 B₁ °ram

17 B₁CR dinna-

19 BB₁B₂C °thāyo

ṇaguṇānussaraṇamukhena¹ saraṇagamanavidhino² attano hadaye ṭhapitabhāvaṃ vibhāvento tassā tassā gāthāya³ ananta-ram⁴ “yo vadataṃ pavaro” ti ādinā taṃ taṃ gāthaṃ pacca-
bhāsi. Evaṃ pacca-nubhāsita⁵ pañca sikkhāpadāni sarūpato phalānisamsato ca vibhāvetvā tesam samādānavidhiṃ kathesi. So tam⁶ pi suṭṭhu upadhāretvā pasannamānaso “handāham⁷ Bhagavā gamissāmī” ti vatvā ratanattayaguṇam yeva anussa-
ranto taṃ yeva maggaṃ paṭipajji. Bhagavā pi “alam imassa ettakaṃ kusalam devalok’ upapattiyā⁸” ti Jetavanam eva agamāsi.

5. Māṇavassa pana⁹ pasannacittassa ratanattayaguṇa¹⁰-sallakkhaṇavasena “saraṇam upemī” ti pavatta-citt’ uppādatāya saraṇesu Bhagavatā vuttanayena pañcannaṃ silānaṃ adhiṭ-
ṭhānena silesu ca patitṭhitassa, ten’ eva nayena ratanattaya-
guṇam¹¹ anussarantass’ eva gacchantassa corā magge¹² pariyuṭ-
ṭhiṃsu. So te agaṇetvā ratanattayaguṇe anussaranto yeva gacchati.

6. Tañ c’ eko coro gumbantaram¹³ upanissāya¹⁴ ṭhito¹⁵ nisite-
na¹⁶ vis¹⁷ appitena¹⁷ sāyakena¹⁸ sahasā va¹⁹ vijjhivā jīvitakkha-

1 B saraṇāgamanākāraṇam saraṇamukhena B₁C saraṇāgamanānussaraṇamu°

2 B₁ saraṇāgamana° 3 BCRS °yo

4 BCRS omit.

5 BB₁C °bhāsītvā ṭhitassa 6 BB₁R taṃ 7 B₁ adds bhante.

8 B uppa° 9 BB₁C omit. 10 R °guṇam

11 BB₁C °guṇe 12 B₂ °ggesu

13 B₁B₂ gumbhan° 14 BB₁B₂ appassāya S ni°

15 C omits.

16 B nisidati, tena C nisidāpitena R nisita-

17 BB₁B₂ savisena R visapitena

18 B omits. B₁R sarena B₂ sallena C saḥāyakena 19 BB₁B₂C omit.

(Reading taken from PTS edn., f.n.)

yam pāpetvā kahāpaṇabhaṇḍikam¹ gahetvā attano sahāyehi saddhim pakkāmi². Māṇavo pana kālam katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane tiṃsayojanike³ kaṇakavimāne⁴ nibbatti.⁵ Tassa vimānassa ābhā sātirekāni⁶ vīsatiyojanāni pharitvā tiṭṭhati. Atha māṇavam⁷ kālakatam⁸ disvā Setavyagāmvāsino manussā Setavyam gantvā tassa mātāpitūnam⁹, Ukkatṭhagāmvāsino ca Ukkatṭham gantvā brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kathesum. Tam sutvā tassa¹⁰ mātāpitaro nātimitā¹¹ brāhmaṇo ca Pokkharasāti saparivārā¹² assumukhā rodamānā tam padesaṃ¹³ agamaṃsu, yebhuyyena ca Setavyavāsino Ukkatṭhavāsino ca¹⁴ Icchānaṅgalavāsino ca sannipatiṃsu. Mahāsamāgamo ahoṣi. Atha māṇavassa mātāpitaro maggassa avidūre citakam sajjantā¹⁵ sarīrasakkāram¹⁶ kātum ārabhiṃsu.

7. Atha Bhagavā cintesi: Mayi gate Chatto māṇavo maṃ vanditum āgamissati, āgatañ ca tam katakammaṃ kathāpento kammaphalam paccakkham kāretvā¹⁷ dhammaṃ desessāmi¹⁸, evaṃ mahājanassa dhammābhisamayo bhavissatī ti cintetvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim tam padesaṃ gantvā¹⁹ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi chabbaṇṇa²⁰-

1 R °paṇagaṇṭhikam

2 B₁R pakkami

3 R °yojane

4 BR vimāne

5 C reads it as.....yojanike kaṇakavimāne sutappabuddho viya accharā-sahassaparivuto saṭṭhisakatabhārālaṅkārapatimaṇḍit' attabhāvo nibbatti.

6 B₁C dasāti° S atirekāni

7 B₁C °ṇavakam R °navassa

8 B₁C kālaṅkatam

9 B₁C °pitunnam kathesum

10 R omits.

11 BB₁C add ca.

12 BB₁C °vāro

13 B desam

14 BRS omit.

15 B sajjantā

16 B₁C °rañ ca R °rirakiccam

17 B₁C kārapetvā

18 C desissā°

19 R upagantvā

20 BR chabbaṇṇā

Buddharaṃsiyo¹ vissajjento². Chattamāṇava³-devaputto⁴
 pi attano sampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā tañ⁵ ca⁶ kāraṇam
 upadhārento saraṇagamanañ⁷ ca⁸ sīlasamādānañ ca disvā
 vimhayajāto Bhagavati sañjātappasāda⁹-bahumāno “idān’ evā-
 haṃ gantvā Bhagavantañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca vandissāmi¹¹,
 ratanattayagūṇe ca¹² mahājanassa pākaṭe karissāmi¹³” ti kataññutaṃ
 nissāya sakalaṃ¹³ taṃ¹³ araññappadesaṃ¹⁴ ekālokaṃ karonto saha
 vimānena āgantvā vimānato oruyha mahāparivārena saddhiṃ
 dissamānarūpo upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-
 tanto abhivādetvā añjaliṃ¹⁵ paggayha ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi.
 Taṃ disvā mahājano “ko nu kho ayaṃ devo vā Brahmā vā” ti
 acchariy’¹⁶ abbhutajāto¹⁶ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ parivāresi.
 Bhagavā tena katapuññakammaṃ¹⁷ pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ—

Na tathā tapati nabhasmiṃ¹⁸ suriyo
 cando ca¹⁹ na bhāsati na Phusso
 yathātulam²⁰ idaṃ mahappabhāsaṃ,
 ko nu tvaṃ tidivā mahiṃ²¹ upāgā²²?

Chindati ca raṃsi²³ pabhaṅkarassa²⁴
 sādhi²⁵-visatiyojanāni ābhā,

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1 R °rasmiyo | 2 BB ₂ vissajjanti B ₁ visajjento |
| 3 B °māṇavo R Atha Chattamāṇavo | |
| 4 BR omit. | 5 R tassa 6 R omits. |
| 7 C saraṇāgama° | 8 C omits. |
| 9 BR °jātapasā° | |
| 10 B °vantaṃ | 11 BCS °ditvā 12 BCS omit. |
| 13 C °lantaṃ | 14 BR °apadesaṃ 15 C °jalim |
| 16 BB ₁ C acchariyajāto | 17 B °puññaṃ kammaṃ |
| 18 B °smi | 19 BC omit. |
| 20 BR yathā atulam | 21 B ₁ CSt °him |
| 22 B ₁ upāga St upāgami | 23 R °si 24 St pabhāka° |
| 25 BB ₂ °kaṃ B ₁ C °kā | |

rattim api¹ ca² yathā divaṃ karoti;
 parisuddhaṃ vimalaṃ subhaṃ vimānaṃ

bahu³-paduma-vicitra⁴-puṇḍarikam
 vokiṇṇam kusumehi 'neka-vicittam⁵,
 araja⁶-viraja-hemajālacchannaṃ;
 ākāse tapati⁷ yathā pi⁸ suriyo.

Rattambara⁹-pītavāsasāhi¹⁰
 agalu¹¹-piyaṅgu¹²-candan' ussadhāhi
 kañcanatanusannibhattacāhi
 paripūraṃ¹³ gaganam¹⁴ va¹⁵ tārakāhi.

Naranāriyo¹⁶ bahuk' ettha 'nekavaṇṇā
 kusumavibhūsitābharan' ettha¹⁷ sumanā,
 anilapamuccitā¹⁸ pavanti¹⁹ surabhiṃ²⁰,
 tapanīyavitatā²¹ suvaṇṇacchadanā²².

Kissa samyamassa²³ ayaṃ vipāko
 kenāsi²⁴ kammaphalen' idh'²⁵ upapanno²⁵?

- | | | |
|---|---|----------------------------------|
| 1 C pi | 2 BB ₁ CR <i>omit.</i> | |
| 3 St bahū- | 4 B ₁ -vicitta- | 5 R °kacittam |
| 6 B ₁ C arajaṃ | 7 B bhāsati | 8 BB ₁ C <i>omit.</i> |
| 9 C °baram St rattakambala- | 10 BB ₁ C °nivāsasāhi | |
| 11 B ₁ agarū- C agaru- R aggalu- | St agalū- | |
| 12 St- piyaṅguka- | | |
| 13 B °pura- St °puraṃ ga° | 14 C gagaṇaṃ | 15 C ca |
| 16 R °nāri | 17 St etta | |
| 18 B °lasamuñ° B ₁ B ₂ C °pamuñcitā | | |
| 19 B savanti B ₁ C pabhavanti R pavāyanti | | |
| 20 BCSt °bhi B ₁ B ₂ °bhi | 21 BB ₁ B ₂ C °yacittā St °vittattā | |
| 22 BB ₂ St °ṇachadanā R °channā | 23 C samadamassa St kamma | |
| 24 B kenāpi R ken' asi | 25 B ₁ St idhūpa° | |

Yathā ca¹ te adhigatam idaṃ vimānaṃ
tad anurūpam² avacāsi³ iṅgha⁴ puṭṭho ti
taṃ devaputtaṃ pucchi⁵.

8. Tato devaputto imāhi gāthāhi vyākāsi⁶:

Yam⁷ idha pathe samecca māṇavena
satthānusāsi⁸ anukampamāno;
tava ratanavarassa dhammaṃ sutvā
karissāmī ti ca⁹ bravittha¹⁰ Chatto.

Jinapavaram¹¹ upehi¹² saraṇaṃ
Dhammañ cāpi tath' eva bhikkhusaṃghaṃ,
no ti paṭhamam¹³ avocāham¹³ bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsīm.

Mā ca pāṇavadham¹⁴ vividham¹⁴ carassu¹⁴ asuciṃ
na hi pāṇesu asaṅṅataṃ avaṇṇayimṣu sappaṅṅā,
no ti paṭhamam¹³ avocāham¹³ bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsīm.

Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitam¹⁵
ādātammaṃ amaṅṅittho¹⁶ adinnaṃ,
no ti paṭhamam¹³ avocāham¹³ bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsīm.¹⁷

1 C va 2 R anupadam 3 St avahasi 4 C iṅgha

5 BB₁C paṭipucchi

6 BB₁C byākāsi

7 B₁R sayant

8 B₁C °nusāsi

9 BB₁C omit.

10 R biuvi°

11 B Jinavara-pa° B₁C °varam pa°

12 B₁C upeti R upemi

13 BB₁C avacāham R avoc' aham
here and below.

14 St °dham ācarassu which has split up the stanza into five feet making
asuciṃ na hi pāṇesu a separate foot.

15 R adds pi.

16 B asaṅṅato RSt amaṅṅittha

17 St omits this stanza altogether.

Mā ca parajanassa¹ rakkhitāyo²,
 paradāriyo³ agamā, anariyam⁴ etaṃ,
 no ti paṭhamam avocāham bhante
 pacchā te vacanam tath' eva 'kāsīm.

Mā ca vitatham⁵ aññathā abhāsi⁶
 na hi musāvadam avaṇṇayimṣu sappaññā,
 no ti paṭhamam avocāham bhante
 pacchā te vacanam tath' eva 'kāsīm.

Yena⁷ ca⁸ purisassa apeti saññā
 taṃ majjam⁹ parivajjayassu¹⁰ sabbam,
 no ti paṭhamam avocāham bhante
 pacchā te vacanam tath' eva 'kāsīm.

Svāham idha karitvā¹¹ pañcasikkhā¹¹
 paṭipajjitvā Tathāgatassa dhamme,
 dvepatham agamāsīm coramajjhe
 te¹² mam¹³ tattha vadhimṣu¹⁴ bhogahetu¹⁵.

Ettakam¹⁶ idam anussarāmi¹⁷ kusalam,
 tato param na me vijjati aññam;
 tena sucaritena kammunā¹⁸ aham¹⁸
 upapanno¹⁹ tidivesu kāmakāmi.

1 B parassa

2 B °ittāyo

3 R -bhariyā St -bhariyāyo

4 B anariṃ

5 C °tham

6 BR abhāṇi S abhaṇi

7 B₁B₂ yo

8 B₁C omit.

9 St vajjam

10 B °vajjassu

11 RSt pañcasikkhā karitvā

12 BB₁B₂C add corā before it.

13 BB₂ omits.

14 C vassamṣu

15 C °gahetuṃ

16 B cttham

17 B °sarāmi

18 B₁CRSt °nāham

19 BC uppanno

Passa khaṇamuhutta¹ -saññamassa
 anudhamma-paṭipattiyā vipākaṃ,
 jalam iva yasaṁ samekkhamānā²
 bahukā³ maṃ⁴ pihayanti hīnakāmā.

Passa katipayāya desanāya
 sugatiñ⁵ c' amhi gato, sukhañ ca patto,
 ye ca te satataṃ⁶ suṇanti dhammaṃ
 maññe te amataṃ phusanti khemaṃ.

Appakam pi kataṃ mahāvīpākaṃ
 vipula⁷-phalaṃ⁸ Tathāgatassa⁹ dhamme,
 passa kata-puññatāya Chatto
 obhāseti¹⁰ paṭhaviṃ¹¹ yathā pi suriyo¹².

Kim idaṃ kusalaṃ, kim ācarema? —
 icc' eke hi samecca mantayanti —
 mayaṃ¹³ puna-d-eva¹⁴ laddhā¹⁵ manussattaṃ¹⁶
 paṭipannā¹⁷ viharemu¹⁸ sīlavanto.

Bahukāro¹⁹ anukampako²⁰ ca me²¹ Satthā²² —
 iti me sati agamā²³ divādivassa²⁴;

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1 B °muhuttaṃ | 2 BCSt pekkhamānā |
| 3 B ₁ CSt bahukāmā | 4 CSt omit. |
| 5 B °tiṃ | 6 St °tañ ca |
| 7 RSt vipulaṃ* | 8 St omits. |
| 9 BCSt add hoti before it. | 10 B °senti |
| 11 BB ₁ patha° | 12 B sūri° |
| 13 BB ₁ CSt add te before it. | 14 C puna |
| 15 R laddha- | 16 R -manusattaṃ St mānu° |
| 17 B adds ti. B ₁ paṭippannā | 18 St vicāremu |
| 19 BC bahūpakāro B ₁ bahūkāro | 20 BB ₁ CR m' anu° |
| 21 R omits. | 22 C begins the second foot with it. |
| 23 BB ₁ C omit. | 24 B °divasassa |

svâham¹ upagato 'mhi² saccanāmam,
anukampassu puna³ pi, suṇemu⁴ dhāmmaṃ ti⁵.

9. Atha⁶ kho⁶ Bhagavā devaputtassa ca⁷ tattha san-
nipatitāya⁸ parisāya⁸ ca⁹ ajjhāsayam oloketvā ānupubbika-
tham kathesi. Atha nesam kallacittatam¹⁰ nīatvā sāmukkam-
sikam dhammadesanam pakāsesi. Desanāpariyosāne devaputto
ca¹¹ mātāpitaro c'¹² assa¹² sotāpattiphale patitṭhahimsu, mahato¹³
ca janakāyassa¹³ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Paṭhamaphale
patitṭhito¹⁴ devaputto uparimaggese attano garucittikāram¹⁵
tad' adhigamassa¹⁶ ca¹⁷ mahānisamsatam¹⁸ vibhāvento¹⁹ pariyo-
sānagātham²⁰ āha—

Ye c'²¹ idha²¹ pajahanti kāmarāgam
bhavarāgānusayañ ca pahāya moham,
na ca te puna²² upenti²³ gabbhaseyyam,
parinibbānagatā hi²⁴ sītibhūtā ti.²⁵

10. Iti devaputto attano ariyasota²⁶-samāpannabhāvam
pavedento anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā desanākūtam²⁷ gahetvā

- | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------------|---|-----------|-------------------|---------------------|----------------|------------------|----------|--------|--------|
| 1 | B | tvâham | 2 | R | 'smim | 3 | B ₁ C | punadeva | | |
| 4 | B | suṇe | St | suṇomi | 5 | RSt | omit. | 6 | R | omits. |
| 7 | BB ₁ CSt | omit. | 8 | BC | °patita-pa° | 9 | R | omits. | | |
| 10 | BB ₁ C | °cittam | 11 | BC | omit. | C | adds | tassa. | | |
| 12 | BC | ca | 13-13 | B | mahājanassa kāyassa | | | | | |
| 14 | R | °tiṭṭhahanto | 15 | B | °citta° | B ₁ | guru° | | | |
| 16 | B | °gatassa | 17 | B | omits. | | | | | |
| 18 | B ₁ C | °nisamsattam | | | | | | | | |
| 19 | R | adds ye 'dha | pajahanti | kāmarāgan | ti. | | | | | |
| 20 | B | °yosāne | gātham | 21 | RSt | 'dha | 22 | St | omits. | |
| 23 | BR | m' upenti | 24 | BC | omit. | | | | | |
| 25 | R | puts this verse before the preceding prose passage along with the other verses. | | | | | | | | |
| 26 | B | °sotam | 27 | BB ₁ C | °nāya | kūtam | | | | |

Bhagavantam vanditvā padakkhiṇam katvā bhikkhusamghassa apacitim dassetvā mātāpitaro¹ āpucchitvā¹ devalokam eva gato. Satthā pi utthāya² saddhim³ bhikkhusamghena Jetavanam⁴ gato⁴. Māṇavassa pana⁵ mātāpitaro brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti⁶ sabbo⁷ ca⁷ mahājano Bhagavantam anugantvā nivatti. Bhagavā Jetavanam gantvā sannipatitāya parisāya imam⁸ vitthārato kathesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahoṣi ti.

Chattamānavaka-vimāna-vanānā*

3. REVATI-VIMĀNA VANĀNANĀ

1. “Utthehi Revate su-pāpadhamme” ti Revatīvimānam. Tassa⁹ kā¹⁰ uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena samayena Bārāṇasiyam saddhāsampannassa¹¹ kulassa putto Nandiyo nāma upāsako ahoṣi, saddho pasanno dāyako dānapati¹² samgh’ upatthāko. Ath’ assa mātāpitaro sammukhagehato mātuladhītaram Revatim nāma kaññam ānetukāmā ahesum. Sā pana¹³ assaddhā appasannā¹⁴ adānasilā. Nandiyo¹⁵

* Cf. VvA. 229-43, wherein the above text along with the explanation of the verses are included.

1 B omits.

2 BC utthāyāsanā

3 B omits. CRS have gato before it.

4 CRS omit.

5 BCS omit.

6 BC add ca.

7 BC omit.

8 R idaṃ vimānam

9 B₁CR omit.

10 B adds nam.

11 B saddhāya sam

12 C °pati

13 B omits.

14 R omits.

15 BC °diko here and below.

taṃ na icchi. Tassa mātā Revatiṃ āha—amma, tvam̐ imaṃ
gehaṃ āgantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa nisīdanatṭhānaṃ haritena
gomāyena upalimpitvā¹ āsanāni paññāpehi, ādhārake ṭhapehi²,
bhikkhūnaṃ āgatakāle vanditvā pattaṃ gahetvā nisīdāpetvā
dhammakarakena³ pāṇiyaṃ parissāvetvā bhuttakāle pattāni
dhovāhi⁴, evaṃ me⁵ puttassa ārādhikā bhavissasī ti. Sā
tathā akāsi. Atha naṃ “ovādakkhamā jātā” ti puttassa
ārocetvā “tena hi sādhu” ti sampaṭicchite⁶ divasaṃ ṭhāpetvā⁷
āvāhavivāhaṃ karim̐su. Atha naṃ Nandiyo āha—sace⁸ tvam̐
bhikkhusaṃghaṃ mātāpitaro ca me upatṭhahissasi evaṃ
imasmim̐ gehe vasitum̐ labhissasi, appamattā hohī ti. Sā
“sādhu” ti paṭisuṇitvā kiñci⁹ kālaṃ saddhā viya hutvā
bhattāraṃ anuvattantī dve putte vijāyi. Nandiyassa mātā-
pitaro kālaṃ akaṃsu. Gehe sabb’ issariyaṃ tassā eva ahosi.
Nandiyo pi mahādānapati¹⁰ hutvā bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ
paṭṭhapesi, kapaṇ’ addhikānaṃ¹¹ pi gehadvāre pākavattam̐¹²
paṭṭhapesi, Isipatanamahāvihāre¹³ catūhi gabbhehi paṭimaṇḍi-
tam̐¹⁴ catussālaṃ¹⁵ kārapetvā¹⁶ mañcapīṭhādīni attharāpetvā
Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā
Tathāgatassa hatthe dakkhiṇodakaṃ pādetvā niyyādesi¹⁷. Saha
dakkhiṇodakadānena Tāvatiṃsabhave āyāmato ca vitthā-

1 B limpitvā

2 BB₁C °petvā

3 R °karaṇena

4 BB₁C dhova 5 R mama

6 R °paṭicchī and then begins a new sentence with Te!

7 R vavatthāpetvā

8 BB₁C take it after tvam̐.

9 kañci would be the correct form.

10 B₁C °pati

11 R °kādinam

12 B °vattam̐ here and below.

13 R °patane mahā°

14 B₁C pati°

15 B catusālaṃ

16 BRS kāretvā

17 C niyā°

rato ca samantā dvādasayojaniko yojanasat' ubbedho sattaratanamayo accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭho dibbapāsādo uggacchi¹.

3. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno devacārikam² caranto³ taṃ disvā ⁴[attano vanditum āgate te devaputte pucchi—kassāyam pāsādo?, ti. Imassa bhante pāsādassa⁵ sāmiko manussaloke Bārāṇasiyam Nandiyo nāma kuṭumbiyaputto Saṃghassa Isipatanamahāvihare catussālam kāresi; tassāyam nibbatto pāsādo ti āhaṃsu. Pāsāde nibbattā⁶ dev' accharāyo pi theram vanditvā “bhante, mayam Bārāṇasiyam Nandiyassa nāma upāsakassa paricārikā bhavitum idha nibbattā. Tassa evam vadetha—“tuyham paricārikā bhavitum nibbattā devatāyo tayi cirāyante ukkaṇṭhitā; devalokasampatti nāma mattikābhājanam⁷ bhinditvā suvaṇṇabhājanassa gahaṇam viya atimanāpan” ti vatvā idhāgamanatthāya tassa⁸ vadethā” ti āhaṃsu. Thero “sādhū” ti paṭisuṇitvā sahasā devalokato] āgantvā catuparisamajjhe Bhagavantam pucchi “nibbattati nu kho bhante katapuññanam manussaloke ṭhitānam yeva dibbasampattī?” ti.—Nanu te⁹ Moggallāna Nandiyassa devaloke nibbattā¹⁰ dibbasampatti sāmam ditṭhā, kasmā mam puchasī?, ti.—Evam bhante, nibbattā¹¹ ti. Ath' assa Satthā yathā¹² ciram¹³ vippavasitvā¹³ āgataṃ purisaṃ mittabandhavā abhinandanti sampaticchanti, evam katapuññam¹⁴ puggalam

1 B °cchati C °ñchi

2 BCS devaloke cārikam

3 BB₁R gantvā

4 BR omit the passage within brackets.

5 C pāsāda-

6 B₁ °tta-

7 B₁C mattikabhā°

8 C omits.

9 B omits.

10 B omits.

11 R nibbattati

12 B omits.

13 BC cirappavāsam vasitvā

14 RS °puñña-

ito paralokam¹ gatam² puññāni sampatti-hatthehi sampatic-
chanti paṭigaṇhanti³ ti dassento⁴—

Cirappavāsim⁵ purisaṃ
dūrato sotthim āgataṃ,
ñātimittā suhajjā ca
abhinandanti āgataṃ.

Tath' eva katapuññam⁶ pi
asmā lokā param gataṃ,
puññāni paṭigaṇhanti⁷
piyam⁸ ñātim⁹ va āgatan ti

gāthā¹⁰ abhāsi¹⁰.

4. Nandiyo taṃ sutvā bhiiyosomattāya dānaṃ deti
puññāni karoti. So vaṇijjāya¹¹ gacchanto Revatiṃ āha — bhadde,
mayā paṭṭhapitaṃ¹² Saṃghassa dānaṃ anāthānaṃ pākavaṭṭaṇ
ca tvam appamattā pavatteyyāsi¹³ ti. Sā “sādhū” ti paṭisuṇi.
So pavāsam gato pi yattha yattha vāsam kappeti
tattha tattha bhikkhūnaṃ anāthānaṃ ca yācakānaṃ¹³ ca
yathāvidham deti yeva. Tassa anukampāya khīṇāsavā
dūrato pi āgantvā dānaṃ sampaticchanti. Revati
pana tasmim gate katipāham eva dānaṃ pavattetvā
anāthabhattaṃ upacchindi, bhikkhūnaṃ pi¹⁴ bhattaṃ kaṇāja-
kaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ adāsi; bhikkhūnaṃ bhuttatṭhāne attanā

1 B₁C paraloka-

3 C pati°

5 B °ppavāsi-

7 BSt °ggaṇ° B₁C pati°

10 BB₁ omit.

12 B ṭhapi°

13 CR °kānaṃ

2 R omits and adds sakāni.

4 BB₁ add gātham āha.

6 St °puññam

8 B piya-

9 St ñāti

11 B vāṇi° R vāṇijāya

14 R omits.

bhuttāvasesāni sitthāni¹ maccha-maṃsa-khaṇḍamissāni² ca lakatṭhikāni ca parikīritvā³ manussānaṃ dasseti⁴—passatha samaṇānaṃ kamināṃ, saddhādeyyaṃ nāma evaṃ chaddenti ti.

Atha Nandiyo laddhi-y-āgato⁵ laddhalābho āgantvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Revatiṃ gehato nīharitvā gehaṃ pāvisi. Dutiyadivase Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ pavattetvā niccabhattaṃ anāthabhattaṅ⁶ ca samma-d-eva pavattesi⁷. Attano sahāyehi upanītaṃ Revatiṃ ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya ṭhapesi. So aparena samayena kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane attano vimāne nibbatti. Revatī pana sabbam⁸ dānaṃ pacchinditvā⁹ “imesaṃ vasena mayhaṃ lābhasakkāro parihāyati¹⁰” ti bhikkhū akkosanti¹¹ paribhāsanti¹² vicarati¹³.

5. Atha Vessavaṇo dve yakkhe āṇāpesi—gacchatha bhāṇe, Bārāṇasīnagare ugghosetha¹⁴: ito sattame divase Revatī jīvantī yeva niraye pakkhipiyati¹⁵ ti. Te tathā akāṃsu.¹⁶ Taṃ sutvā mahājano saṃvegajāto bhītatasito ca ahosi. Revatī pana pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā dvāraṃ thaketvā nisīdi. Sattame divase tassā¹⁷ pāpakammaśāncoditena Vessavaṇena raññā āṇattā jalita-kapila-kesamassukā cipiṭa-vitūpanāsikā dīghadāṭhā¹⁸ lohita¹⁹ akkhā sajala¹⁹-jaladhara¹⁹-samānavāṇṇā

1 B sitthāni⁷

2 B₁C °missakāni R °missitāni

3 B₁C viki^o

4 R dasseti

5 B₁C omit. R siddhiyātaro

6 B °bhattaṃ

7 B sampava

8 B₁C sabba-

9 C pacchitvā

10 R °hāyiti

11 C °santi

12 C °bhāsanti

13 B₁CR vicari

14 B₂R °satha

15 B₁ °kkipissati B₂ °kkhissati

16 R leaves out this sentence altogether.

17 C pan' assa

18 R pariṇatadā^o

19 R sajalahara-

ativiya bhayānakarūpā dve yakkhā upagantvā “utṭhehi Revate su-pāpadhamme” ti ādīni vadantā nānābhāsu gahetvā “mahā-jano passatū” ti sakalanagare vīthito vīthiṃ paribbhamā-petvā ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanam netvā¹ Nandiyassa vimānam sampattiñ c’² assā² dassetvā taṃ vilapan-tiṃ³ yeva Ussadanirayasamīpaṃ pāpesuṃ. Taṃ Yamapurisā Ussadaniraye khipiṃsu⁴.

Te⁵ āhaṃsu⁵ :]

Utṭhehi Revate su-pāpadhamme
apārutadvāre adānasīle,
nessāma taṃ yattha thunanti⁶ duggatā
samappitā nerayikā dukkhenā ti.

6. Icceva⁷ vatvāna⁸ Yamassa dūtā
te⁹ dve yakkhā lohit’ akkhā brahantā,
paccekabhāsu gahetvā Revatiṃ
pakkamiṃsu¹⁰ devagaṇassa santike ti

idaṃ saṅgītikāra¹¹-vacanaṃ.

7. Evaṃ tehi yakkhehi Tāvatiṃsabhavanam netvā
Nandiyassa¹² vimānassa¹³ avidūre¹³ ṭhapitā Revatī taṃ
suriyamaṇḍalasadisaṃ ativiya pabhassaram disvā

Ādiccavaṇṇam ruciram pabhassaram
byamham subham kañcanajālacchannam¹⁴,

1 B gantvā

2 B ca tassā

3 BS vipāla°

4 BB₁B₂ khipitukāmā

5 C Ten’ āhaṃsu R tenāha

6 C tha° here and below.

7 BB₁CSt °vaṃ

8 B₁C °tvā

9 BB₁C omit.

10 B₁C pakkāmayiṃsu R pakkāmayuṃ

11 C °kārakānam here and below.

12 BB₁ Nandiya-

13 BB₁ °nassāvidūre

14 R kañcanacha°

kass' etam¹ ākiṇṇajanam vimānam
suriyassa raṃsī-r-iva² jotamānam?

Nārīgaṇā candanasārānulittā³
ubhato vimānam upasobhayanti,
tam⁴ dissati suriyasamānavañṇam,
ko modati saggapatto vimāne?, ti

te yakkhe pucchi.

8. Te pi tassā

Bārāṇasiyam Nandiyo nāmāsi upāsako
amacchari⁵ dānapati⁶ vadaññū,
tass' etam⁷ ākiṇṇajanam vimānam
suriyassa raṃsī-r-iva jotamānam.

Nārīgaṇā candanasārānulittā
ubhato vimānam upasobhayanti,
tam dissati suriyasamānavañṇam
so modati saggapatto vimāne ti

ācikkhimsu.

9. Atha Revatī

Nandiyassāham bhariyā
agārinī sabbakulassa issarā,
bhattu vimāne ramissāmi 'dāni⁸ 'ham⁸,
na patthaye nirayam⁹ dassanāyā ti

āha.

1 BR °tam

2 BB₂ raṃsīva R rasmi-r-iva here and below.

3 BB₁CR °sāralittā here and below.

4 R tam here and below.

5 R °ri 6 B₁ °ti 7 R etam

8 BB₁C dānāham

9 B₁C n'raya-

10. Evaṃ vadantiṃ¹ yeva² “tvam³ taṃ patthe⁴ vā mā
vā, kiṃ tava patthanāyā” ti nirayasamīpaṃ netvā

Eso⁵ te nirayo su-pāpadhamme
puññaṃ tayā akataṃ jīvaloke,
na hi⁶ maccharī⁷ rosako pāpadhammo
saggūpagānaṃ labhati sahavyatan ti
gātham āhaṃsu.

11. Evaṃ pana vatvā dve yakkhā taṃth’ eva⁸ antara-
dhāyimsu. Taṃsadise⁹ pana dve nirayapāle¹⁰ Saṃsavake nāma
gūthaniraye pakkhipitum ākaḍḍhante¹¹ sā¹² passitvā—

Kin¹³ nu gūthañ ca muttañ ca
asuci¹⁴ paṭidissati¹⁵,
duggandham kim¹⁶ idaṃ miḷhaṃ¹⁷
kim etaṃ upavāyati? ti
taṃ nirayaṃ pucchi.

12. Esa Saṃsavako nāma¹⁸
gambhīro sataporiso,
yattha vassasahassāni
tuvam paccasi Revate ti

tasmim kathite tattha attano nibbatti-hetubhūta¹⁹-kammaṃ²⁰—

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1 B °ti B ₁ °tim C °ti | 2 B ₁ R eva |
| 3 BB ₁ C take it after the first vā. | |
| 4 BB ₁ CR patthehi (adopted from the f.n., PTS edn.). | |
| 5 St es’ eva | 6 B omits. |
| 7 R °ri St °ri yo | 8 B ₁ CR ev’ |
| 9 BB ₁ C °sadisā | |
| 10 BB ₁ C °pālā | 11 BB ₁ C °tā |
| | 12 R omits. |
| 13 BB ₁ R kiṃ | 14 B ₁ C °ci |
| | 15 BB ₁ C pati° |
| 16 R kiṃ | 17 B millaṃ B ₁ St miḷhaṃ |
| 18 St adds nirayo. | 19 BB ₁ C °bhūtaṃ |
| 20 B ₁ C add pucchanti. R adds pucchi. | |

Kin nu kāyena vācāya
 manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ,
 kena Saṃsavako laddho
 gambhīro sataporiso? ti

pucchi¹.

13. Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi
 aññe cāpi² vaṇibbake,
 musāvādena vañcesi,
 taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ tayā ti

taṃ kammaṃ kathetvā puna³

Tena Saṃsavako laddho⁴
 gambhīro sataporiso,
 tattha vassasahassāni
 tvaṃ paccasi Revate ti

āhamsu.

14. “Na kevalaṃ tuyaṃ idha Saṃsavaka-lābho eva.
 Atha kho ettha⁵ anekāni vassasahassāni paccitvā uttiṇṇāya ca
 hatthacchedādi lābho 'pi⁶” ti dassetuṃ—

Hatthe pi chindanti atho pi pāde
 kaṇṇe pi chindanti atho pi nāsaṃ,
 atho pi kākolagaṇā⁷ samecca
 saṃgamma khādanti vipphandaṃ⁸ ti

tattha laddhabbakāraṇaṃ āhamsu.

1 B₁C āha

2 CR vāpi

4 BSt add nirayo.

7 BR °koḷa-

3 R adds te.

5 BC tattha

8 RSt vipphanda°

6 B 'si

15. Puna sã manussalokaṃ¹ paccānayanāya yācanādi-
vasena taṃ taṃ vippalapi².

Tena vuttaṃ :

Sādhu kho maṃ paṭinetha,
kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ
dānena samacariyāya
saññāmena³ damena ca,
yaṃ katvā sukhitā honti
na ca pacchānutappare ti.

16. Puna pi nirayapālā⁴

Pure tuvaṃ pamajjitvā
idāni paridevasi,
sayam katānaṃ kammānaṃ
vipākaṃ anubhossasī ti

āhaṃsu.

17. Puna sã āha :

Ko devalokato manussalokaṃ
gantvāna⁵ puṭṭho me evaṃ vadeyya—
“nikkhittadaṇḍesu dadātha dānaṃ
acchādanaṃ seyyam⁶ ath’⁷ annapānaṃ,
na hi maccharī rosako pāpadhammo
saggūpagānaṃ labhati saavyataṃ.”

Sāhaṃ nūna ito gantvā
yonim laddhāna mānusiṃ,

1 B °loke 2 B °lapati 3 BRS samya° here and below.
4 BB₁C Yamapālā 5 B gantvā puna
6 BB₁C seyya- St sayanaṃ 7 BB₁C vatth’

vadaññū¹ sīlasampannā
 kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahum
 dānena samacariyāya
 saññamena damena ca.

Ārāmāni ca ropissaṃ
 dugge saṅkamanāni ca
 papañ ca udapānañ ca
 vipprasanna cetasā.*

Cātuddasī¹ pañcadasī¹
 yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca
 aṭṭh' aṅgasusamāgataṃ²

uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ
 sadā sīlesu samvutā³,
 na ca dāne pamajjissaṃ,
 sāmam ditṭham idaṃ mayā ti.

18. Iccevaṃ vilapantiṃ⁴ ca⁴
 phandamānaṃ tato tato,
 khipiṃsu niraye ghore
 uddhaṃ pādaṃ avaṃsiran ti

idaṃ saṅgītikāra-vacanaṃ.

19. Puṇa sā
 Ahaṃ pure maccharinī ahoṣiṃ
 paribhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ,
 vitathena ca sāmikaṃ vañcayitvā
 paccāmaṃ⁵ ahaṃ⁵ niraye ghorarūpe ti

Cf. S. i, 33.

1 B₁CRSt °siṃ

2 BB₁C °susamāhitaṃ

3 B °vutaṃ

4 R vipalapatiṃ ca

5 BB₁C paccāhaṃ

osānagātham āha.

20. Tattha “aham¹ pure maccharinī” ti¹ ayam² gāthā niraye nibbattāya vuttā, itarā anibbattāya evā ti veditabbā.³

21. Bhikkhū Revatiyā yakkhehi gahetvā nītabhāvaṃ sabbam⁴ Bhagavato⁴ ārocesum. Tam sutvā Bhagavā ādito paṭṭhāya imaṃ vatthum⁵ kathetvā upari vitthārena dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiṃsu⁶. Kāmañ c’⁷ etaṃ Revatī⁸-paṭibaddhāya kathāya yebhuyya-bhāvato Revatī-vimānaṃ ti vohariyati.

22. Yasmā pana Revatī-vimāne devatā na hoti, Nandiyassa pana devaputtassa vimānādisampatti-paṭisaṃyuttañ c’ etaṃ, tasmā purisa-vimānesveva saṅghaṃ āropitaṃ ti datṭhabbam⁹.

Revatī-vimāna-vannanā*

4. GUTTILA-VIMĀNA VANĀNANĀ

1. “Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ” ti Guttīla-vimānaṃ.
Tassa¹⁰ kā uppatti?

2. Bhagavati Rājagahie viharanteṭṭ ekadivasaṃ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogataṃ¹¹ paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi¹¹ :

* VvA. 220-29.

† For the portion from the beginning upto this, see VvA. 137.

1-1 BC omit.

2 R omits.

3 R adds Sesam suviññeyyam eva.

4 BC Satthu

5 BB₁C pavattiṃ

6 C °sū ti 7 B ce

8 B °tiyā

9 BB₁B₂C omit.

10 BB₁CR omit.

11-11 B omits and has etad ahosi instead.

Ētarahi kho manussā vatthu-khett' ajjhāsaya-sampattiyā tāni tāni puññāni katvā devaloke nibbattā ulārasampattiṃ paccanubhonti, yan' nūnāhaṃ devacārikam² caranto tehi yath' upacitam puññam yathādhigatam puññaphalam kathāpetvā tam attham Bhagavato āroceyyam. Evaṃ me Satthā gaganatale puññacandam utthāpento³ viya manussānam⁴ kammaphalam paccakkhato dassento appakānam pi kārānam ratanattaya-gatāya saddhāya vasena ulāraphalataṃ vibhāvento taṃ taṃ vimānavatthum atth'⁵ uppattiṃ katvā mahatiṃ dhammadesanam pavattessati⁶. Sā hoti bahujanassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

3. So āsanā vutthahitvā⁷ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekam⁸ antam nisinno kho⁸ attano adhippāyam ārocetvā Bhagavatā anuññāto utthāy'⁹ āsanā⁹ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā¹⁰ padakkhiṇam katvā iddhibalena taṃ¹¹ khaṇaññeva Tāvatiṃsabhavanam* gantvā tattha paṭipāṭiyā ṭhitesu¹² chattiṃsāya vimānesu chattiṃsa devadhītarō paccekam¹³ accharāsahassaparivārā mahatiṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavantiyo disvā tāhi pubbe katapuññakammam¹⁴ imāhi¹⁵ gāthāhi paṭipāṭiyā pucchi* .:

4. †Abhikkantena vaṇṇena.

yā tvam titthasi devate

*. * Vide VvA. 137.

† For the poetry portion, see VvA. 142-46.

1 B yaṃ

2 BR devaloke cārikam

3 B upatthā°

4 B mānu°

5 B atth'

6 B₁ °ttissati

7 B₁C utthā°

8-8 B omits.

9 B omits.

10 B omits.

11 B₁C taṃ

12 B ṭhapitesu

13 B adds paccekam.

14 CaR katakammam

15 CaR omit.

obhāsentī¹ disā sabbā
 *osadhī² viya tārakā.†

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo
 kena te idha-m-ijjhati,
 uppajjanti ca te bhogā
 ye keci manaso³ piyā?†

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve
 manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ,
 kenāsi evaṃ⁴ jalitānubhāvā
 vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

5. Sā devatā attamanā
 Moggallānena pucchitā,
 pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi⁵
 yassa kammaṃ idam phalaṃ.†

Vatth' uttamadāyikā nārī
 pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu⁶,
 evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
 dibbaṃ⁷ sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ⁸.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ
 accharā kāmavaṇṇinī 'ham asmi⁹,
 accharāsahassānaṃ¹⁰ pavarā,
 passa puññaṃ vipākaṃ.

* J. iv, 459; v, 155. See also Vv. 28-31.

† These verses appear many times in the Vimānavatthu and its Commentary.

1 BCSt °senti 2 CR °dhi 3 B °nasā here and below.

4 B evañ here and below.

5 B₂ vyā°

6 B₁B₂ °risu here and below.

7 B dibbā

8 B ṭṭhā°

9 B₁ asmim throughout.

10 BCaRSt °sahassāhaṃ always.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo,
 tena me idha-m-ijjhati,
 uppajjanti ca me bhogā
 ye keci manaso piyā,
 ten' amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā
 vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati¹ ti.

[Itaraṃ caturavimānaṃ yathā vātth' uttamadāyika-vimānaṃ
 tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.]²

6. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
 osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
 ye keci manaso piyā?,

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
 vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

7. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
 yassa kammaṃ idam phalaṃ.

Pupph' uttamadāyikā nārī
 pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,
 evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
 dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca thānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
 passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
 vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

1 better °seti here and below.

2 BCR Yathā ca ettha evaṃ upari sabbavimānesu vitthāretabbaṃ.

8. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

9. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Gandh' uttamadāyikā nārī
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,
evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

10. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

11. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Phal' uttamadāyikā nārī
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,

evam piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca tḥānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

12. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

13. Sā devatā attamaṇā -pe-
yassa kammaṃ idam phalaṃ.

Ras' uttamadāyikā nārī
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,
evam piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca tḥānaṃ.

Tassā ma passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

14. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

15. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Gandha-pañc' aṅgulikaṃ aham¹ adāsīṃ
Kassapassa Bhagavato thūpasmīṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.²

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

[Itaraṃ caturavimānaṃ yathā gandha-pañc' aṅgulikaṃ
vimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.]³

16. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

17. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

1 B aham R omits.

2 St quotes the whole stanza here and below.

3 BB₁CR omit.

Bhikkhū câham¹ bhikkhuniyo ca
addasāsim² patham³ paṭipanne,
tesâham dhammam sutvāna
ek' uposatham⁴ upavasissam.

Tassā me passa vimānam -pe-
passa puññānam vipākam.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

18. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi tam devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

19. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idam phalam.

Udak'⁵ atthikassa⁵ udakam adāsīm
bhikkhuno cittena vippasannena.

Tassā me passa vimānam -pe-
passa puññānam vipākam.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

1 CaR c' aham

2 BSt addassāmi

3 RS pantha-

4 CCaSt ūpo°

5 CaRSt udake thitā

20. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

21. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Sassū¹ cāhaṃ sassure²
caṇḍike³ kodhane⁴ pharuse⁵ ca⁵,
an-usuyyikā⁶ upatṭhāsīm⁷.
appamattā sakena⁸ sīlena⁸.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

22. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

1 CaSt sassuñ R sassuṃ

2 B₁CR sasure Ca sasurañ ca

3 B₁C caṇḍikke; *the reading caṇḍi occurs in the f.n. in R.*

4 BB₁CCaSt *add* ca.

5 B₁C *begin the third foot with these words and end the stanza with appamattā.*

6 BCCa an-ussuyyikā B₁ anussuyikā

7 Ca supa°

8 B₁C *omit these words but begin the corresponding stanza in section 23 with them.*

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

23. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

¹Parakammakārini² āsiṃ³
atthenātatanditā dāsī,
akkodhanā anatimāni⁴
saṃvibhāgini⁵ sakassa bhāgassa.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

24. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

25. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

1 BC *begin the stanza with sakena silena.*

2 BB₁CR °kārī Ca °kammakārī

4 R nātimānini

3 B₁C ahoṣiṃ

5 BB₁C °vibhāgī

Khīrodanaṃ aham¹ adāsīṃ
bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa².

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

[Tesu pañcavīsati vimānaṃ yathā Khīrodanadāyika-vimā-
naṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.]³

26. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?
Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

27. Sā devatā attamaṇā -pe-
yassa kammaṃ idam phalaṃ.

28. Phāṇitaṃ aham adāsīṃ -pe-.

29. Ucchukhaṇḍakaṃ⁴ aham adāsīṃ -pe-.

30. Timbarūsakaṃ⁵ aham adāsīṃ -pe-.

31. Kakkārikaṃ⁶ aham adāsīṃ -pe-.

1 St aham

2 Ca adds two more feet which are absent in all the versions except R which puts them just before this verse. They are:

Evam karitvā kammaṃ
sugatiṃ uppajja modāmi.

3 Omitted by all but St.

4 BB₁CRSt °khaṇḍikaṃ

5 St puts it before ucchukhaṇḍakaṃ above,

6 RSt °rukaṃ

32.	Elālukam ¹ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
33.	Vallīphalam ² aham adāsīm	-pe-.
34.	Phārusakam ³ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
35.	Aṅgārapallam ⁴ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
36.	Sākamuṭṭhim aham adāsīm	-pe-.
37.	Pupphakamuṭṭhim ⁵ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
38.	Mūlakam aham adāsīm	-pe-.
39.	Nimbapaṇṇamuṭṭhim ⁶ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
40.	Ambakañjikam aham adāsīm	-pe-.
41.	Doṇinimmajjanim ⁷ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
42.	Kāyabandhanam aham adāsīm	-pe-.
43.	Aṃsavatṭakam ⁸ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
44.	Āyogapattam ⁹ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
45.	Vidhūpanam aham adāsīm	-pe-.
46.	Tālavaṇṭam ¹⁰ aham adāsīm	-pe-.
47.	Morahattham aham adāsīm	-pe-.
48.	Chattam aham adāsīm	-pe-.
49.	Upāhanam aham adāsīm	-pe-.
50.	Pūvam aham adāsīm	-pe-.

1 B °lusakam 2 BC valli° RSt °llipakkam 3 St phārūsp°
4 B *has both* aṅgārapallam *and* hatthappatāpakam.
RSt hatthappatāpakam
5 B hatthapupphakam C hatthapupphikam
BC *add* bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa *before it.*
6 BR nimbamu° BC *add* bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa *before it.*
7 St °nimmajjanam
8 BSt °sabandhakam B₁CR °sabandhanam
9 CR ayoga° St °pattam 10 RSt tālavaṇṭam

51. Modakaṃ ahaṃ adāsiṃ -pe-

52. Sakkhalīṃ ahaṃ adāsiṃ
bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

*53. Tā kira itthiyo Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle
manuss' attabhāve t̄hitā taṃ¹ taṃ puññaṃ¹ akaṃsu².
Tattha ekā itthi vattham³ adāsi, ekā sumanamālaṃ, ekā
gandhaṃ, ekā ulārāni phalāni, ekā ucchurasam, ekā Bhagavato
cetiye gandha⁴-pañc' aṅgulikaṃ adāsi, ekā uposatham upavasi,
ekā upakatthāya velāya⁵ bhuñjantassa⁶ bhikkhuno udakaṃ
adāsi, ekā kodhanānaṃ sassusurānaṃ akkodhanā upatthānaṃ
akāsi, ekā dāsi hutvā atanditācārā ahosi, ekā piṇḍacārikassa
bhikkhuno khīrabhattam adāsi, ekā phāṇitam adāsi, ekā
ucchukhaṇḍam adāsi, ekā timbarūsakaṃ adāsi, ekā kakkārikaṃ
adāsi, ekā elālukaṃ adāsi, ekā vallīphalam⁷ adāsi, ekā phārusa-
kaṃ adāsi, ekā aṅgārapallam adāsi, ekā sākamuṭṭhim⁸ adāsi,

* Cf. VvA. 141-48.

1 Ca tāni tāni puññāni

2 B₁ akariṃsu; Ca *has* katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane paccekaṃ
sahassaparivārā Sakkassa devarañño paricārikā hutvā paṭipāṭiyā t̄hitesu
chattiṃsadevavimānesu nibbattitvā Buddhañāṇena pi paricchinditum asakku-
ṇeyyam mahatiṃ devavibhūtim anubhavanti.

3 BB₁B₂C pītava°

4 BB₂ omit.

5 B₁C add nāvāya.

6 B₂ °jamānassa

7 BC vallīpha°

8 CaR sālūkamu°

ekā pupphakamuṭṭhim¹ adāsi, ekā mūlakalāpaṃ adāsi, ekā nimbapaṇṇamuṭṭhim² adāsi, ekā ambakañjikam³ adāsi, ekā tilapiññākam⁴ adāsi, ekā kāyabandhanam adāsi, ekā aṃsavatṭakam⁵ adāsi, ekā āyogaṭṭam adāsi, ekā vidhūpanam adāsi, ekā tālavaṇṭam⁶ adāsi⁷, ekā morahattham adāsi⁷, ekā chattam adāsi⁷, ekā upāhanam adāsi⁷, ekā pūvam adāsi⁷, ekā modakam adāsi⁷, ekā sakkhalim⁸ adāsi. Tā ek' ekā accharāsahassaparivārā Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakkassa devarājassa paricārikā hutvā nibbattā.

*54. Atha thero tato manussalokam āgantvā Bhagavato tam attham ārocesi. Tam sutvā Bhagavā "Moggallāna, na⁹ kevalam⁹ tā¹⁰ devatā¹¹ tayā eva pucchitā evam vyākariṃsu¹², atha kho pubbe¹³ mayā pi pucchitā evam¹⁴ eva vyākariṃsū¹⁵ ti vatvā therena yācito¹⁵ atītam attano¹⁶ Guttilacariyam† katesi.

‡55. Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto¹⁷ gandhabbakule nibbattitvā gandhabbasippe pariyo-dāta-sippatāya¹⁸ sabbadisāsu pākaṭo paññāto¹⁹ ācariyo¹⁹ ahosi, nāmena Guttilo nāma. So dārābharanam²⁰ akatvā²⁰ andhe

* VvA. 137.

† Cf. J. ii, 248 ff.

‡ For paragraphs 55 to 57, see VvA. 137-39.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1 B ₁ C pupphika° R pupphitanu° | |
| 2 B ₁ omits. CaR nimbapalāsamu° | |
| 3 BR kañji° | 4 B °piññanam B ₁ °piññakam |
| 5 BB ₁ CRS aṃsabandhanam | 6 BR °lapanṇam |
| 7 R omits. | 8 CCa °likam |
| 9 CaR have these words after devatā. | |
| 10 B adds va. | 11 B ₁ B ₂ °tāyo |
| | 12 BB ₁ B ₂ byāka° here and below. |
| 13 BC put it after mayā pi. | 14 B omits. |
| 15 BC pucchito | 16 B omits. |
| | 17 R Mahāsatto |
| 18 Ca adds timbaru-Nāradasadiso while R timbarunādasadiso. | |
| 19 BB ₁ C omit. | 20 B ₁ dārābha° CaR omit, |

jiṅṅe mātāpitaro posesi¹. Tassa sippanipphattiṃ sutvā Ujjenivāsī Mūsilo nāma gandhabbo upagantvā taṃ vanditvā ekam antaṃ t̄hito “kasmā āgato ’sī” ti ca vutte “tumhākaṃ santike sippaṃ uggahitun²” ti āha. Guttilācariyo taṃ oloketvā lakkhaṇakusalatāya tassa³ a-sappurisabhāvaṃ ñatvā “gaccha tāta, tava n’ atthi sippan⁴” ti paṭikkhipi. So tassa mātāpitaro payirupāsitvā⁵ tehi yācāpesi. Guttilācariyo mātāpitūhi nippīliyamāno “garuvacanaṃ⁶ alaṅghaniyan” ti tassa sippaṃ paṭṭhapetvā vigata-macchariyatāya⁷ kāruṇikatāya ca ācariyamutt̄him akatvā anavasesato sippaṃ sikkhāpesi. So pi medhāvitāya pubbe kata-paricitatāya⁸ akusītatāya ca na cirass’ eva pariyodātasippo hutvā⁹ cintesi: ayam¹⁰ Bārāṇasi¹¹ sakala-Jambudīpe¹² agganagaram; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ idha sarājīkāya parisāya sippaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evāhaṃ ācariyato pi Jambudīpe pākato paññāto¹³ bhavissāmī ti. So¹⁴ ācariyassa ārocesi— ahaṃ rañño purato sippaṃ dassetukāmo, rājānaṃ maṃ dassetthā ti¹⁵. Mahāsatto “ayam mama santike uggahitasippo patit̄tham labhatū” ti karuṇāyamāno taṃ rañño santikaṃ netvā “mahārāja, imassa¹⁶ me antevāsikassa viṇāya¹⁷ paguṇatam¹⁷ passā” ti āha. Rājā “sādhū” ti paṭisuṇitvā tassa viṇāvādanam sutvā paritutt̄ho taṃ gantukāmaṃ nivāretvā “mam¹⁸

1 B₂CaR °seti

2 R uggahetum

3 CaR *omit but add* ayam puriso visam’ ajjhāsayo kakkhaḷo pharuso akataññū bhavissati, na saṅgīhetabbo ti sipp’ uggahan’ attham okāsam nākāsi.4 C *omits.*5 B₁ payirūpā°6 BB₁C guru°7 BB₂C °ta-malamaccheratāya8 BB₁C °ricayatāya9 BB₁C *omit.*10 BB₁C idam

11 BC °ṇasinagaram

12 CaR Jambu°

13 BB₁C jāto14 BB₁C *omit.*15 B *adds* āha.

16 R idha

17 BB₁C °ya paviṇatam CaR viṇāpagu°18 BB₁ mama

eva¹ santike² vasāhi³, ācariyassa dinnato⁴ upaḍḍham dassāmī⁵ ti āha. Mūsilo “nāham ācariyato hāyāmi⁵; samam eva dethā⁶” ti vatvā raññā “mā evaṃ bhaṇi, ācariyo nāma mahanto, upaḍḍham eva tuyham dassāmī⁶” ti vutte “mama⁶ ca ācariyassa ca sippam passathā⁷” ti vatvā rājagehato nikkhamitvā “ito sat-tame divase mama⁶ ca Guttilācariyassa ca rāj’ aṅgane sippa-dassanam bhavissati, tam passitukāmā passantū⁸” ti tattha tattha āhiṇḍanto ugghosesi.

56. Mahāsatto tam sutvā “ayaṃ taruṇo thāmavā mayham⁷ sisso⁷, aham pana jīṇṇo dubbalo; yadi pana me parājayo bhaveyya matam me jīvitā⁸ seyyo⁹, tasmā araññam pavisitvā¹⁰ ubbandhitvā marissāmī¹¹” ti¹¹ araññam¹² gato¹² maraṇabhayaatajjito paṭinivatti. Puna¹³ maritukāmo hutvā¹⁴ gantvā puna pi maraṇabhayena paṭinivatti. Evaṃ gamanā-gamanam karontass’ eva¹⁵ cha divasā atikkantā¹⁵. Tam thānam vigatatiṇam ahosi.

57. Tasmim¹⁶ khaṇe Sakkassa bhavanam uṇhākāram dassesi. Sakko āvajjamāno tam kāraṇam ṇatvā¹⁶ Mahāsattam¹⁷ upasaṅkamitvā dissamānarūpo ākāse thatvā evam āha — ācariya, kiṃ karosī? ti. Mahāsatto Sakkassa¹⁸ tam kāraṇam pākataṃ karonto imam gātham āha¹⁸ —

1 BB₁C omit. 2 B adds va. 3 BB₁CCa vasa
4 B dinnassa dadato Ca dinnayasato
5 B °mī ti 6 BB₁C mamañ
7 CaR omit. 8 B °tam 9 BCa °yam
10 BB₁C add givam.
11 BB₁C add cintetvā.
12 B araññaga° 13 BC put it after maritukāmo.
14 BC omit. 15-15 CaR omit. 16-16 CaR omit.
17 CaR add atha devarājā before it.
18-18 Ca tam sutvā sakakammaṃ pākataṃ..... R omits.

Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ

rāmaṇeyyaṃ avācayim,

so maṃ raṅgamhi avheti,

saraṇaṃ me hohi Kosiyā ti¹.

*58. Taṃ sutvā Sakko devarājā² “mā bhāyi ācariya³,
aham te saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ” ti dassento imaṃ gātham
āha⁴—

Ahaṃ te⁵ saraṇaṃ samma⁶

aham ācariyapūjako,

na taṃ jayissati sisso,

sissam ācariya jessasī⁷ ti.

59. Sakkassa kira devaraṅṅo purim’ attabhāve Mahāsato
ācariyo ahosi. Ten’ āha—“aham ācariyapūjako” ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā—“api ca tvaṃ viṇaṃ vādentō ekaṃ
tantiṃ chinditvā cha vādeyyāsi, viṇāya te pakatisaddo bhavis-
sati. Mūsilo pi tantiṃ chindissati; ath’ assa viṇāya saddaṃ na
bhavissati. Tasmim’ khaṇe so parājayaṃ pāpuṇissati. Ath’ assa
dutiyaṃ pi tatiyaṃ pi catuttham pi pañcamam pi chaṭṭham⁸
pi sattamam pi tantiṃ chinditvā suddhandaṅḍakam eva⁹
vādeyyāsi; chinna-tantikotihi saro nikkhamitvā sakalam¹⁰

* For this paragraph and the first two sentences of the following one,
see VvA. 140. After this there is a great difference between BC on the
one hand and CaR on the other. Ours is the BC reading.

1 CaR add attano cittadukkhaṃ pavedesi.

2 BC omit.

3 BC put it before mā.

4 CaR put it at the end of the following verse.

5 BB₁C taṃ

6 CaR homi

7 BB₁C °ssatī

8 B °ṭhamam

9 B pi

10 B sakala-

dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasinagaraṃ chādetvā ṭhassatī” ti āha. Evañ ca pana vatvā Bodhisattassa tisso pāsakaghaṭikāyo¹ datvā evam āha—“viṇāsadden’ eva sakalanagare chādite ito tvam̐ ekaṃ pāsakaghaṭikaṃ ākāse khipeyyāsi, atha te purato otarivā tīṇi accharāsātāni naccissanti; tato dutiyam pi khipeyyāsi, athâparāni² tīṇi accharāsātāni otarivā tava viṇāya dhure naccissanti; tato tatiyam pi khipeyyāsi, athâparāni³ tīṇi accharāsātāni otarivā raṅgamaṇḍale naccissanti. Aham pi te santikaṃ āgamissāmi, mā bhāyī” ti samassāsetvā gato.

60. Sattame divase rājā saparivāro rājasabhāyaṃ nisīdi. Sabbe nāgarā sannipatiṃsu. Guttilâcariyo ca Mūsilo ca sippadassan’ attham̐ sajjā hutvā upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā attanā laddhāsane nisīditvā viṇam̐ vādayiṃsu. Sakko ca āgantvā antalikkhe atṭhāsi. Tam̐ Mahāsatto va passati, itare na passanti. Mahājano dvinnam⁴ pi samasama⁵-vāditena tuṭṭho ukkuṭṭhisahassāni pavattesi.

61. Atha Bodhisatto Sakkena vuttanayena tantiyo chinditvā suddhamaṇḍakam̐ vādesi⁶. Saddo sakalanagaraṃ chādetvā atṭhāsi. Tato ekaṃ pāsakaghaṭikaṃ⁷ ākāse khipi. Tīṇi accharāsātāni otarivā nacciṃsu. Evaṃ dutiye⁸ tatiye va⁹ tīṇi¹⁰ accharāsātāni otarivā vuttanayena nacciṃsu. Tam̐ disvā parisā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā cel’¹¹ ukkhepe¹¹ karonti¹² Guttilâcariyassa¹³ sādhuḱāram adāsi¹⁴. Rājā Mūsilaṃ sabhāto nīharāpesi.

1 CaR °kā

2 BR tato

4 B °naṃ

7 B pāsaṃ

10 CR nava

12 BB₁C °ti

3 BR aparāni

5 B °samaṃ

8 CR add ca.

11 C vetṭhakkhepe

13 B Guttilassa

6 B °deti

9 CR cāti

14 B akāsi

Mahājano taṃ leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharanto tatth' eva jīvitak-khayam pāpesi. Sakko pi "aham te saḥassayuttam Vejayantaratham pesessāmi, tvam taṃ abhirūhitvā devalokam āgaccheyyāsī" ti vatvā pakkāmi.

62. Atha so gantvā nisinno "kham gat' attha mahārājā" ti devadhītīhi pucchito tāsam taṃ kāraṇam vitthārena kathetvā Bodhisattassa silāñ ca guṇāñ ca vaṇṇetvā tāhi "mayam pi ācariyam datṭhukāmā" ti vutte Vejayantarathena Mātalim pesetvā Bodhisattam ānesi. Sakko Bodhisattena saddhim sammodanam katvā evam āha—"ācariya, viṇam vādeyyāsī, devadhītā sotukāmā" ti.—Mayam viṇāsipp¹ upajivino, vetanena vinā² sippam² na³ dassessāmā⁴ ti.—Kīdisam pana vetanam icchasī?, ti.—N⁵ aññena⁵ me vetanen' attho. Imāsam pana devadhītānam attanā⁶ attanā⁷ pubbekata-kusalakamma-kathanam⁸ eva vetanam hotū ti.—Atha nam devadhītarō āham su—gandhabbam karohi ācariya, mayam pacchā tuṭṭhā amhehi katakusalakammam⁹ kathessāmā ti.

63. Bodhisatto sattāham devadhītānam¹⁰ gandhabbam katvā satta ne divase pāṭekkam tāhi laddha-sampatti-kittana¹¹ mukhena puññakammam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno viya pucchanto "abhikkantena vaṇṇenā" ti ādi¹² gāthāhi¹³ pucchi. Tā pi "vatth' uttamadāyikā nārī" ti ādinā yathā etarahi therassa, evam eva tassa vyākariṃsu.

1 B sippam

3 BB₁C omit.

5 B₁CR nāññena

8 B -kusalakammam

10 B devatānam

12 BB₁C ādinā

2 B viṇāsippam

4 BCaR dassemā

6 BB₁ °no

7 BC omit.

9 B °kusalam R °kusulakathanam

11 B₁CR -kathana-

13 C °thāya

*64. Evaṃ sabbā pi Guttilavimāna-vatthusmiṃ¹ āgatā. Chattim̐sa devadhītarō yaṃ yaṃ² katvā tattha nibbattā sabbam̐³ tam̐³ attano kammaṃ Bodhisattena pucchitā tāhi gāthāhi kathesum̐. Tam̐ sutvā Bodhisatto ‘lābhā vata me, suladdham̐ vata me, yvāham̐ idh’ āgantvā appamattakenāpi kammaena paṭiladdhasampattiyo assosin’⁴ ti vatvā imam̐ udānam̐ udānesi:

Svāgatam̐ vata me ajja
 suppbhātam̐ suhutt̐hitam̐⁴,
 yaṃ addasāsīm̐ devatāyo
 accharā kāmavaṇṇiyo.

Imāsam̐⁵ dhammam̐ sutvāna
 kāhāmi kusalam̐ bahum̐
 dānena samacariyāya
 saññāmena damena ca,
 svāham̐⁶ tattha gamissāmi
 yattha gantvā na socare ti.

65. Atha nam̐ sattāh’ accayena devarājā rathe nisīdāpetvā Bārāṇasim̐ eva pesesi. So devaloke attanā dit̐thakāraṇam̐ manussānam̐ ācikkhi. Te manussā puññāni kātum̐ maññim̐su.

66. Iti Satthā imam̐ dhammadesanam̐ āharitvā jātakam̐ samodhānesi—Mūsilo Devadatto, Sakko Anuruddho, rājā Ānando, Guttilācariyo pana aham̐ eva.

* Cf. VvA. 137 ff.

1 B₁C °vatthumhi

2 B₁C omit.

3 C sabbattam̐

4 B₁Ca suvutt̐hitam̐

5 B imānam̐ St tāsāham̐

6 B so ’ham̐ St sāham̐

*67. Evam ayaṃ Vatth' uttamadāyika-vimānâdivasena chattiṃsa vimānasaṅgaha-desanā¹ Guttilâcariyassa vibhāvanava-sena pavattā, tasmā Guttilavimānā² tv' eva saṅgahaṃ āropitā. Tā pana itthiyo Kassapadasabalassa kāle yathāvutta-puññakam-makaraṇena aparâpar' uppanna-cetanāvasena dutiy' attabhāvato paṭṭhāya ekaṃ Buddh' antaraṃ devaloke eva saṃsaran-tiyo amhākaṃ³ Bhagavato kāle Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbat-tivā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena⁴ pucchitā kamma-sarik-khatāya Guttilâcariyena pucchitakāle viya vyākariṃsū ti daṭṭhabbā.

Guttila-vimāna-vaṇṇanā†

5. ANEKAVANNA-VIMĀNA-VANṆANĀ

1. "Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokanāsanā¹" ti Anekavaṇṇa-vimānaṃ.

Tassa⁵ kā uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jētavane. Tena samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno heṭṭhā vuttanayena

* Vide VvA. 148.

† Vide VvA. 137-48. This piece, although taken from VvA., differs in the arrangement of its component parts. Whereas in the Vimānavatthu Commentary the atītavatthu is the prominent feature, here, in our text, the paccuppannavatthu has been given more prominence. There are some differences between the two versions, due mainly to the above fact, necessitating adjustment of the text, but these are too numerous to mention. The main portions, where the two versions agree, have, however, been noted in their proper places.

1 BB °gahā de°

2 C °vimāno

4 R Moggallā°

3 R °kam pi

5 R omits.

devacārikam¹ caranto² Tāvatiṃsabhavanam agamāsi. Atha
nam Anekavaṇṇo devaputto disvā sañjāta-gārava-bahumāno
upasaṅkamitvā añjalim³ paggayha aṭṭhāsi.

Thero

Anekavaṇṇam darasokanāsanam
vimānam āruyha anekacittam,
parivārīto accharāsaṅghena⁴,
sunimmito bhūtapatīva modasi.

Samasamo⁵ n' atthi, kuto pan'⁶ uttari⁶
yasena puññaena ca iddhiyā ca⁷;
sabbe⁸ devā tidasagaṇā⁹ samecca
tam¹⁰ tam¹¹ namassanti sasi¹² va devā.

Imā ca te accharā¹³ samantato
naccanti gāyanti ca¹⁴ vādayanti¹⁴,
'dev' iddhippatto¹⁵ 'si mahānubhāvo¹⁶
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ,
ken' āsi evaṃ¹⁷ jalitānubhāvo
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatī? ti
adhigatasampatti-kittanamukhena katakammam¹⁸ pucchi.

- | | | | | | |
|----|---|----|--------------------------------|---|--------------|
| 1 | BC °cārikaṅ | 2 | B caramāno | 3 | B °lī C °lim |
| 4 | BC °saṅgaṇena St accharānam gaṇena | 5 | RSt samassamo | | |
| 6 | B anuttari B ₁ anuttari C anuttaro R uttari St pan' uttaro | | | | |
| 7 | B ₁ C vā | | | | |
| 8 | RS adds ca. | 9 | B tiṃsagaṇā | | |
| 10 | R tan | 11 | BB ₁ C tvam | | |
| 12 | BC sasi B ₁ sasi | 13 | RSt accharāyo | | |
| 14 | B modanti | 15 | B ₁ CRSt iddhipatto | | |
| | R pamoda° | 16 | B ₁ C °bhāva | | |
| 17 | BSt evañ | 18 | B katapuññaṃ | | |

3. Tam dassetum

So devaputto attamano
 Moggallānena pucchito,
 pañhe puṭṭho viyākāsi
 yassa kammass' idaṃ phalan ti

vuttam.

So¹

Ahaṃ¹ bhadante² ahuvāsiṃ³ pubbe
 Sumedhanāmassa jinassa sāvako,
 puthujjano anavabodho⁴ 'ham asmi⁵,
 so sattavassāni pabbajiss'⁶ ahaṃ⁶.

So⁷ 'haṃ⁷ Sumedhassa jinassa satthuno
 parinibbutass' oghatiṇṇassa tādino
 ratan' uccayaṃ hemajālena channaṃ
 vanditvā thūpasmīṃ manañ pasādayiṃ⁸.

Na⁹ m' āsi⁹ dānaṃ na ca¹⁰ m' atthi dātum
 pare ca kho tattha samādapesiṃ,
 pūjetha¹¹ naṃ pūjaneyyassa¹² dhātum,
 evañ kira saggam ito gamissatha¹³.

- | | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------------|-------------|------------------|---------------|------------------|--------------|---------|-----|
| 1 | BB ₁ C | So 'haṃ | R | So pi | ahaṃ | St | So 'ham | pi |
| 2 | BB ₁ CSt | bhante | | 3 | B ₁ C | ahosiṃ | St | °vi |
| 4 | B ₁ CSt | anubodho | | 5 | R | asmīṃ | | |
| 6 | B | pabbajissaṃ | B ₁ C | pabbajitvāhaṃ | R | pabbajisāhaṃ | | |
| 7 | BC | tvāhaṃ | | 8 | R | pasida° | | |
| 9-9 | B | nādāsi | | 10 | St | adds | pana. | |
| 11 | C | pūjesi | | 12 | R | °niyassa | | |
| 13 | BCRSt | bhami° | | | | | | |

Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā,
sukhañ ca¹ dibbaṃ anubhomi² attanā³,
modāma' ahaṃ tidasagaṇassa⁴ majjhe,
na tassa puññassa khayaṃ hi⁵ ajjhagaṇ⁶ ti

kathesi.

5. Ito kira tiṃsakappasahassee Sumedho nāma sam-
māsambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ ek' obhāsaṃ
katvā kata-buddhakicco⁷ parinibbuto⁸. Manussehi ca Bhaga-
vato dhātum gahetvā ratanacetiye kate aññataro puriso satthu
sāsane pabbajitvā satta vassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā anavaṭ-
ṭhita-cittatāya lajji⁹ kukkuccako hutvā¹⁰ uppabbajito ca¹¹
saṃvega-bahulatāya dhammacchandavantatāya¹² ca cetiyañ-
gaṇe sammajjana¹³-parisammajjanādīni¹⁴ karonto niccasīla-
uposathasilāni rakkhanto dhammaṃ suṇanto aññe ca puññaki-
riyāya samādapento vicarati¹⁵. So¹⁶ āyuha¹⁷-pariyosāne kālaṃ
kato Tāvatiṃsesu nibbatti. So puññakammaṃssa ulārabhāvena
mahesakkho mahānubhāvo Sakkādīhi devatāhi sakkata-pūjito
hutvā tattha yāvat' āyukaṃ¹⁸ ṭhatvā tato cuto aparāparaṃ
devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ Buddh' uppāde tass' eva
kammaṃssa vipākavasena¹⁹ Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti. Aneka-
vaṇṇo ti ca naṃ devatā sañjānimsu.

1 B *adds* kāmaṃ *while* B₁C kammaṃ.

2 B °bhosi

3 BB₁C *omit.*

4 B tiṃsa°

5 R pi

6 BB₁CSt ajjhagā

7 R °kicce

8 R °te

9 R *omits.*

10 B *adds* uppajji.

11 B *omits.*

12 BR °māchanda°

13 BR sammajja-

14 B °samajjādīni R °bhaṇḍādīni

15 R °ri

16 R *adds* tena *before* it.

17 BB₁C āyu-; *it should be* āyūha-

18 R °kam pi.

19 BC *omit.*

6. Tam sandhāya vuttam¹:

Atha² nam Anekavaṇṇo devaputto disvā.....pe.
atthāsi.

Thero

Anekavaṇṇam darasokanāsanam -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati[?] ti

adhigatasampatti-kittanamukhena katakammam pucchi.
Tam dassetum

So devaputto attamano -pe-
yassa kammass' idam phalan ti

vuttam.

So

Aham bhadante ahuvāsim pubbe -pe-
na tassa puññassa khayam hi ajjhagan ti

kathesi[†] ti.

Anekavaṇṇa-vimāna-vaṇṇanā*

Imāni pañca suttāni "saggakathāya"[†] kosall'³ attham³
uggahetabbāni⁴ ti.

* Cf. VvA. 318-22.

† Vide the Prologue above, p 1.

1 The different versions arrange the rest of the text in the following way:
Anekavaṇṇo devaputto.....pe.....aham bhadante ahuvāsim pubbe.....
pe.....kathesi[†] ti.

But we have followed the arrangement which seems to be a better one.

2 BC omit.

3 B kosallattam

4 BB₁ gahe°

CHAPTER IV

(On *KĀMĀNAM ĀDĪNAVO*)

1. DEVADŪTA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca : Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dve agārā sa-dvārā¹, tattha² cakkhumā puriso majjhe t̥hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne⁴ hīne paṇite su-vaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate⁵ duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi⁶.

Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ an-upavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā⁷. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ an-upavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammā-

1 BB₁C sandhidvā°

2 BS tatra

3 B °mānussa°

4 BC uppajja° *here and below*.

5 B sugga°

6 R passāmi

7 C uppa° *here and below*.

diṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapannā.

Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā¹ pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā ti.*

2. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti—ayaṃ,² deva, puriso a-metteyyo a-sāmañño a-brahmañño na kule jetṭhāpacāyī³; imassa devo daṇḍaṃ paṇetū ti².†

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nāddasaṃ⁴ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ

* It may be noted here that the order followed in Pāli is always that the bad aspect is given first, but here there is a reversal.

† Cf. A. i, 138 and JPTS, 1885, p. 62.

1 B adds ca. 2-2 BB₁C omit. 3 BCS °paccāyi R °pacāyi

4 na addasaṃ is not found in any version; it appears in B only in para 7 below (p. 123, f.n. 1).

bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu daharam¹ kumāram mandam uttānaseyyakam sake muttakarise palipannam² semānan³? ti. So evam āha—addasam bhante ti. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na³ etad ahosi, “aham pi kho 'mhi jātidhammo jātim anatīto; handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evam āha—nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādasam bhante ti. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvam, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā tam pamattam. Tam kho pana⁴ etam pāpakammaṃ⁵ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva⁶ etassa⁶ vipākam paṭisaṃvedissasī⁷ ti.

4. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtam samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu dutiyam devadūtam pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nāddasam bhante ti. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā asītikam⁸ vā⁸

1 B °ra-

2 B limpamānan

3 S n'

4 B pan' B₁C add te.

5 CR pāpam kam° throughout.

6 B tvam yeva tassa B₁ tvam eva etassa S tvaññev' etassa here and below.

7 B °vedessasī here and below.

8 BB₁C omit.

navutikaṃ¹ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā¹ jinṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ² bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam, āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitasiraṃ³ valitaṃ⁴ tilakāhatagattan[?] ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, “aham pi kho ’mhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā[?]” ti. So evam āha—nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana⁵ te etaṃ⁵ pāpakammaṃ n’ eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v’ etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvañ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī ti.

5. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjiva samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan[?] ti. So evam āha—nāddasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam bālhagilānaṃ, sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ⁶, aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānan⁷? ti.

1-1 BB₁C omit.

2 B °sivañ°

3 B °tasariraṃ B₁ °litaṃ siro- C °litaṃ si°4 BB₂RS °linaṃ5-5 B pana te evaṃ B₁C pan’ etaṃ always.

6 B omits.

7 B °vediya° S pavesiya°

So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha —ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahalla-kassa na etad ahosi, “aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo¹ vyādhiṃ anatīto; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evam āha—nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādas-saṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpakammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na nāti-sālohi-tehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī ti.

6. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nāddasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājano coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vivīdhā² kammakāraṇā^{3*} kārente⁴—kasāhi pi tālente⁵, vettehi pi tālente, adḍhadandaḍakehi⁶ pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādādam pi chindante, hatthapādādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante,

* For this list of punishments, see M. iii, 163-64; A. i, 47; Mil. 197.

1 BRS byā°

2 B °dhāni

3 B °makaraṇāni C °makara°

4 B karon°

5 B₁C tālen° throughout.

6 BB₁CR addha°

bilaṅgathālikam¹ pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam² pi karonte,
 Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam³ pi karonte, hatthapaj-
 jotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam
 pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamaṃsikam⁴ pi
 karonte, kahāpaṇakam⁵ pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam⁶ pi
 karonte, palighaparivattikam⁷ pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam⁸ pi
 karonte, tattena pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi pi⁹ khādā-
 pente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente¹⁰, asinā pi sisam chindante?
 ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave
 Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
 mahallakassa na etad ahosi, “ye kira bho¹¹ pāpakammāni¹²
 karonti te diṭṭhe va dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā¹³
 kāriyanti¹⁴, kimaṅga¹⁵ pana parattha; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ
 karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evam āha—nāsakkhis-
 saṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave
 Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyā-
 ṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho
 purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana
 te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n’ eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ
 na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmacchehi kataṃ
 na nāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samanabrāhmanehi kataṃ na

1 B °thālakam 2 B °muṇḍakam 3 B pajjoti°

4 BB₁CS balisa° 5 B °paṇikam

6 B °paṭicchakam B₁ °pati°

7 B °vattakam B₁C paḷigha° S paḷigha°

8 B °pithakam B₁C °pīṭhi° 9 R omits.

10 B uttāpente

11 B₁ bhonto loke

12 B₁ pāpāni kam°

13 BB₁ °makara°

CRS pāpakāni kam°

14 BB₁C kāreyyuaṃ RS kariyanti; for the reading adopted, see sec.
22 below.

15 BB₁S °gaṃ

devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī ti.

7. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā pañcamamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati— ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nāddasaṃ¹ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīha-mataṃ vā tīha-mataṃ vā uddhumātakamaṃ vinīlakamaṃ vipubbakamaṃ² jātan? ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, “aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇamaṃ anatīto; handāhaṃ kalyāṇamaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evam āha—nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇamaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ³ pāpakammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī ti.

8. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā pañcamamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhī ahosi⁴.

1 B na adda°

2 B₁CRS °ka-

3 B evaṃ

4 B₁CRS hoti

9. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidha¹-kamma-kāraṇaṃ² karonti³—tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ⁴ hatthe⁵ gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye⁶ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde⁷ gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā⁸ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti⁹. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesetvā¹⁰ kuṭhārihi¹¹ tacchanti¹²; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ¹³ adho-siraṃ gahetvā¹⁴ vāsīhi tacchanti¹⁵; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā¹⁶ sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya¹⁷ sārenti pi paccāsārenti¹⁸ pi; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ¹⁹ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adho-siraṃ gahetvā tattāya²⁰ lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti²⁰ ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇ' uddehakaṃ paccati; so tattha pheṇ' uddehakaṃ paccamāno

1 R °vidha-

2 B -bandhakaraṇaṃ B₁CR bandhanaṃ B₁CRS *add* nāma kāraṇaṃ

3 B *adds* tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ mukhe gamenti *which increases the number of tortures to six instead of five.*

4 BC °khīlaṃ *here and below.*

5 B °thena *throughout.*

6 B °yena *here and below.*

7 B °dena *here and below.*

8 B tibbā *throughout.*

9 BS °tihoti C vyantihoti *throughout.*

10 BRS °vesitvā

11 S kudhā°

12 R *adds* so tattha ..byantihoti *after each item of torture.*

13 BS uddhaṃ pā° *here and below.*

14 BCR ṭhapetvā

15 BR °chenti

16 B *puts it before* sajotibhūtāya.

17 RS sañjoti° *here and below.*

18 B pacchā°

19 B *puts it after* sajotibhūtaṃ.

20-20 B *takes this portion at the end of the sentence.*

sakim pi uddham gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

10. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā Mahāniraye pak-
khipanti. So pana bhikkhave Mahānirayo

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro
vibhatto bhāgasō mito,
ayopākāra-pariyanto
ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi
jalitā tejasā yutā¹
samantā yojanasataṃ
pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.²

11. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Mahānirayassa puratthi-
māya³ bhittiyā acci⁴ utṭahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihañ-
ñati, pacchimāya bhittiyā acci utṭahitvā puratthimāya
bhittiyā paṭihaññati, uttarāya bhittiyā acci utṭahitvā dakkhi-
ṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati, dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci utṭahitvā
uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati, heṭṭhā acci utṭahitvā upari
paṭihaññati, uparito acci utṭahitvā heṭṭhā paṭihaññati. So
tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ
karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

1 S yuttā

3 B purimāya

2 S takes it for a prose passage.

4 B acchi here and below.

12. Hoti¹ kho so¹ bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ *apāpurīyati². So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi³ pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahāru⁴ pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti⁵, ubbhatam tādīsam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so bhikkhave bahusampatto hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

13. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchima-dvāraṃ apāpurīyati...pe⁶...uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati...pe⁶...dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahāru pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti, ubbhatam tādīsam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so bhikkhave bahusampatto hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

* J. i. 63; vi. 373.

1-1 B so ca kho

2 B °purīyā° C avā° here and below.

3 C °vī RS °viṃ throughout.

4 BB₁ nhā° RS °rum here and infra.

5 B saṃdhupayanti RS °dhūmā° here and below.

6 B omits.

14. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahāru pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti, ubbhatam tādīsam eva hoti. So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

15. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Mahānirayassa samantarā¹ sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha patati². Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā paṇā chaviṃ³ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammam chindanti, cammam chetvā maṃsam chindanti, maṃsam chetvā nahārum chindanti, nahārum chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

16. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Gūthanirayassa samantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo⁴. So tattha patati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

17. Taṣsa kho pana bhikkhave Kukkuḷanirayassa samantarā sahitam eva mahantam Simbalīvanam⁵ uddham⁶

1 CRS °manantarā throughout.

2 B vasati R papa° here and below. 3 B adds pi.

4 BB₁ Kukkuṭa° S Kukkuḷa° here and below.

5 BRS °liva° throughout.

6 S uccam

yojanasamuggatam¹ soḷas' aṅgula²-kaṇṭakam³ ādittam sam-
pajjalitam sajotibhūtam. Tam⁴ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi.
So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva
kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

18. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Simbalivanassa samantarā
sahitam eva mahantam Asipattavanam. So tattha pavisati.
Tassa vāteritāni pattāni⁵ hattham pi chindanti, pādāni pi
chindanti, hatthapādāni pi chindanti, kaṇṇam pi chindanti,
nāsam pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha
dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti
yāva na tam pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

19. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Asipattavanassa saman-
tarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā⁶ nadī. So tattha patati.
So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati, paṭisotam⁷ pi vuyhati,
anusota-paṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā
vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpa-
kammaṃ byantihoti.

20. Tam enam bhikkhave nirayapālā baḷisena⁸ ud-
dharitvā thale⁹ patitṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu—ambho purisa,
kim icchasī? ti. So evam āha—jighacchito 'smi bhante ti.
Tam enam bhikkhave nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukham
vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena tattam lohagu-

1 R °nam uggatam

3 R -kantakam

5 B adds patitāni satthāni while C only patitāni.

6 B °daka- B₁C °dikā

8 BB₁C bali°

2 °li-

4 BB₁C omit.

7 BB₁ pati° here and below.

9 B °lam.

lam mukhe pakkhipanti, ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam. So¹ tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati², mukham pi ḍayhati,³ kaṇṭham pi ḍayhati, udaram⁴ pi ḍayhati, antam pi⁵ antaḅṅam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

20. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā evaṃ āhaṃsu— ambho purisa, kim icchasī? ti. So evaṃ āha—pipāsito 'smi bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā tattena ayosai-kunā mukham vivarivā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena tattam tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṅcanti, ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam. Tam tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati, mukham pi ḍayhati, kaṇṭham pi ḍayhati, udaram pi ḍayhati, antam pi antaḅṅam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

21. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etad ahosi: ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁶ kāriyanti⁷—“aho vatāhaṃ manussattam labhey-yaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya araham Sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāney-yan” ti.

1 BCR omit.

3 B adds jivham pi dahati.

5 B₁C add ḍayhati.

7 BB₁ kariyyan° CR kariyan°

2 BB₁ daha° throughout.

4 R uram

6 B₁ °karaṇā C °karaṇam

22. Taṃ kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave nāññassa¹ samañassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi, api ca kho² yad eva me³
sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad⁴ evāhaṃ
vadāmi ti.

23. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā⁵ Sugato athāpa-
raṃ etad avoca Satthā—

Coditā devadūtehi

ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
te dīgharattaṃ socanti
hīnakāyūpagā⁶ narā.

Ye ca kho devadūtehi

santo sappurisā idha
coditā na pamajjanti
ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ,
upādāne bhayaṃ disvā
jāti-maraṇa-sambhave
anupādā vimuccanti
jāti-maraṇa-saṅkhaye,
te khemappattā⁷ sukhino
diṭṭhadhammābhiniḅbutā,
sabba-verabhayātītā
sabbadukkhaṃ⁸ upaccagun ti.

Devadūta-suttaṃ*

Upari-paññāsake

* M. iii, 178-87.

1 S adds kassaci.

2 BB₁CR omit.

3 BC omit.

4 BB₁CR tam

5 BS °tvāna

6 B °kāy'upa°

7 B appamattā RS °mapattā

8 B °dukkhā

2. MAHĀ-DUKKHAKKHANDHA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam¹ nivāsetvā pattacivaram² ādāya Sāvattim³ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu⁴. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi —atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan⁵ nūna mayam yena⁶ aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁷ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidiṃsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū⁷ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum: Samaṇo āvuso⁸ Gotamo kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti⁹, mayam¹⁰ pi kāmānam pariññam paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti, mayam pi rūpānam pariññam paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti, mayam pi vedanānam pariññam paññāpema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇam¹¹ samaṇassa¹² Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam, anusāsanīyā vā anusāsanin¹³? ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃsu

1 R pubbanha° *throughout*.

3 BC °vatthiyam

5 B yam *here and below*.

7 CRS *add te*.

10 B °yam *here and below*.

12 CRS *add vā here and below*.

2 BCS °ram

4 RS pāvi°

6 R yen' *here and further on*.

8 B *adds kho*.

11 B *adds tassa*.

13 B °sāsanī

9 B paññape°

na paṭikkosim̐su, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāyāsanaṁ pakkamim̐su—“Bhagavato santīke etassa bhāsitassa atthaṁ ājānissāmā” ti.

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattthiyaṁ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṁ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekam antam̐ nisidim̐su. Ekam antam̐ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐ :

Idha mayam̐ bhante pubbaṅhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṁ piṇḍāya pavisimha¹. Tesam̐ no bhante etad ahosi—atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṁ piṇḍāya caritum̐, yan nūna mayam̐ yena aññatitthiyānam̐ paribbājakānam̐ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmā ti. Atha kho² mayam̐ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam̐ paribbājakānam̐ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim̐ sammodimha, sammodaniyam̐ katham̐ sārāṇiyam̐ vitisāretvā ekam antam̐ nisidimha. Ekam antam̐ nisinne kho amhe³ bhante⁴ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā⁵ etad avocum̐ : Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam̐ pariññam̐ paññāpeti, mayam pi kāmānam̐ pariññam̐ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānam̐ pariññam̐ paññāpeti, mayam pi rūpānam̐ pariññam̐ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānam̐ pariññam̐ paññāpeti, mayam pi vedanānam̐ pariññam̐ paññāpema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṁ nānāka-raṇam̐ samaṇassa Gotamassa amhākam̐ vā yad idaṁ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam̐, anusāsanīyā vā anusāsanin? ti. Atha kho mayam̐ bhante tesam̐ aññatitthiyānam̐

1 B °imhā R pāvi°

3 CR omit.

5 CR add amhe,

2 BC add te,

4 B omits.

paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāyâsanā pakkamimha — “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā” ti.

3. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā—ko pan' āvuso kāmānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko rūpānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c' eva sampāyissanti¹ uttariṇ² ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu?, Yathā taṃ bhikkhave a-visayasmim. Nāhaṃ³ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke sa-Mārake sa-Brahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ⁴ pañhānaṃ⁵ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā ito vā pana sutvā.

*4. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo?
Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā.
Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā⁶ rajanīyā⁷, sotaviññeyyā saddā...pe⁸..., ghānaviññeyyā gandhā...pe⁸..., jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe⁸..., kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā — ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave⁸ ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ—ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

*5. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo?

* M. i, 92, where Mahānāma is found in place of bhikkhave.

1 B sampā° 2 B °riṃ 3 B °h iṃ 4 B mayhaṃ 5 B °hassa
6 BB₁ °saññitā here and below. 7 B₁ rajja° 8 BCS omit.

Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippatthānena jīvikam kappeti—yadi muddāya, yadi gaṇanāya, yadi saṅkhānena¹, yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya², yadi gorakkhena, yadi issatthena, yadi rājaperisena, yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato, uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapa³-samphas-sehi rissamāno, khuppipāsāya⁴ miyamāno⁵;—ayam⁶ pi⁷ bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṃphajjanti, so socati⁸ kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammoham āpajjati “moghaṃ vata me utthānaṃ, aphaḷo vata me vāyāmo” ti;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhiniṃphajjanti, so tesam bhogaṇaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti—kin ti me bhoge n’ eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya⁹, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā ḍahati¹⁰, udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā¹¹ dāyādā haranti; so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammoham āpajjati—“yam¹² pi me ahosi tam pi no n’ atthi” ti;—ayam pi¹³ bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko

1 BB₁B₂ °khāya Ca °khā S saṅkhā°

2 BB₁ vāṇi° *throughout*.

3 B -sariṃsapa- B₁ -sarisappa-

4 B °pipāsādihi C °pāsāhi

5 S miyya°

6 B °yam *throughout*.

7 BB₁ omit. 8 B adds so.

9 B dahe° 10 B dayha°

11 BB₁CS *take it after dāyādā*.

12 B yam

13 B adds kho.

dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatayo¹ pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena² vivadati. Te tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādāpannā³ aññamaññaṃ paṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti; te tattha maraṇaṃ pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayaṃ pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukālāpaṃ sannayhitvā⁴ ubhato viyūlhaṃ⁵ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti, usūsu pi khippamānesu⁶ sattīsu pi khippamānāsu asīsu pi vijjotalantesu.* Te tattha usūhi⁷ pi vijjhanti, sattiyā pi vijjhanti, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃ pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayaṃ pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Vin. ii, 131.

- | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|--|---|------------------|
| 1 | RS °patī | 2 | BB ₁ °yehi | 3 | R vivādaṃ āpannā |
| 4 | B sannayitvā <i>here and below.</i> | 5 | BCa °byūhaṃ B ₁ CS °byūlhaṃ | | |
| 6 | B ₁ C °mānāsu <i>here and below.</i> | 7 | B ussuhi <i>here and below.</i> | | |

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā¹ upakāriyo pakkhandanti, usūsu pi khippamānesu sattīsu pi khippamānāsu asīsu pi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti, sattiyā pi vijjhanti, chakaṇṭhiyā² pi osiñcanti, abhivaggena pi omaddanti, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti; te tattha maraṇaṃ pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayaṃ pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmāhetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu sandhim pi chindanti, nillopaṃ pi haranti, ekāgārikam pi karonti, paripantha³ pi tiṭṭhanti, paradāraṃ pi gacchanti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā⁴ kammakāraṇā⁵ karonti*—kasāhi pi tāḷenti⁶, vettehi⁷ pi tāḷenti, adḍhadāṇḍakehi⁸ pi tāḷenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādamaṃ pi chindanti, hatthapādamaṃ pi chindanti, kaṇṇamaṃ pi chindanti, nāsamaṃ⁹ pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsamaṃ pi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikamaṃ¹⁰ pi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikamaṃ¹¹ pi karonti, Rāhumukhamaṃ pi karonti, jotimālakamaṃ¹² pi karonti, hatthapajjotikamaṃ pi karonti, erakavattikamaṃ pi karonti, cīrakavāsikamaṃ pi

* *There are several parallels to the following passage in M and A. Cf. also Mil. 197, 290, 358.*

1 BB₁ addāva° S atṭāva°

2 B chavakoṭiyā B₁ chavakakoṭiyā C CaR pakkatṭhiyā

3 B °pathe

4 B °dhāni

5 BB₂ °karaṇāni CR °karaṇā

6 C tālen° here and below.

7 B vettalatchi

8 BCR addha°

9 B nhā° throughout.

10 BB₂ °thālakamaṃ

11 BS °mundakamaṃ

12 R °mālikamaṃ

karonti, eṇeyyakam pi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikam¹ pi karonti, kahāpaṇakam² pi karonti, khārāpatacchikam³ pi karonti, palighaparivattikam pi karonti, palālapīṭhakam pi karonti, tattena pi telena osiñcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpenti, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsentī⁴, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ⁵ caranti⁵, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ⁶ caritvā⁶, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

6. Kiñ ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo ca⁷ bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ⁸—idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme pari jānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya⁹ samādapessanti¹⁰,

1 B₁CS balisa°

2 C °panakam

3 B °paṭicchakam B₁ kharāpaṭicchakam S °paṭicchikam

4 B uttāpen°

5 B omits.

6 B omits.

7 B kho RS omit.

8 B °rāgapahānaṃ here and below.

9 B tad atthāya here and below. 10 B °dapenti

yathāpaṭipannā¹ kāme pariṇissantī ti n' etam ṭhānam vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇāñ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmam vā kāme pariṇissanti param vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā kāme pariṇissantī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati.

7. Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānam assādo?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave khattiyakaññā vā brāhmaṇakaññā vā gahapatikaññā vā paṇṇarasavass' uddesikā vā soḷasavass' uddesikā vā nātidiḅhā nātirassā² nātithūlā nātikisā nātikālakā³ n'⁴ accodātā⁴—paramā sā bhikkhave tasmim samaye subhā vaṇṇanibhā? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Yaṃ kho bhikkhave subham vaṇṇanibham paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam—ayaṃ rūpānam assādo.

8. Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānam ādīnavo?

Idha bhikkhave tam eva bhaginim passeyya aparena samayena asītikam vā navutikam vā vassasatikam vā jātiyā, jīṇṇam gopānasivaṅkam bhoggam⁵ daṇḍaparāyaṇam pavedhamānam gacchantim, āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantim⁶ palitakesim⁷ vilūnam khalitasiram⁸ valitam⁹ tilakāhatagattan ti.* Tam kim¹⁰ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā

* M. iii, 179-80. Cf. also supra. pp. 119-20.

1 B adds vā here and below. B₁ °paṭippanno

2 B takes it after nātithūlā.

3 RS °kālīkā

4 CS nācco R na acco°

5 B bhaṅgam

6 B °dantam

7 BB₁ °kesam R phalitakesam

8 B °tam siram C °tam saro S khallitasi°

9 BRS °linam

10 CR kim here and below.

vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti. —Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi¹ bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḥagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse pali-pannaṃ² semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃve-siyamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti. —Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo³.

*Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam⁴ vinīlakam vipubbakajā-tam⁵. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ, kulalehi⁶ vā khajjamānaṃ, gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, suvā-nehī⁷ vā khajjamānaṃ, sigālehi⁸ vā khajjamānaṃ, vividhehi vā⁹ pāṇakajātehi¹⁰ khajjamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādī-navo pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhisaṅkhalikaṃ sa-maṃsalohi-

* Cf. M. i, 58ff.

1 BS omit here and below.

4 S adds vā.

6 S has kulala after gijjha.

8 B siṅgā°

9 B omits.

2 B₁C pali°

5 B °kam jātam

7 BB₁C sunakhehi R supāṇehi

10 B pāṇajā° S °jātikhehi

3 B adds ti.

tam nahārusambandham¹ ...pe² ...atthisaṅkhalikam nimmamsam³
 lohitamakkhitam nahārusambandham ...pe...atthisaṅkhalikam
 apagata-mamsalohitam nahārusambandham ...pe...atthikāni apa-
 gata-sambandhāni disā-vidisā-vikkhittāni⁴ aññena hatth' atthi-
 kam aññena pād' atthikam aññena jaṅgh'⁵ atthikam aññena
 ūr'⁶ atthikam⁶ aññena kaṭ'⁷ atthikam⁷ aññena piṭṭhikaṅṭakam⁸
 aññena⁹ phāsuk' atthikam aññena ams' atthikam aññena
 bāhu 'tthikam aññena gīv' atthikam aññena hanu 'tthikam
 aññena dant' atthikam⁹ aññena sisakaṭāham. Tam kiṃ
 maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antara-
 hitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi
 bhikkhave rūpānam ādīnavo.

Puna ca param bhikkhave tam eva bhaginim passeyya
 sarīram sīvathikāya chadditam, atthikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇa-
 sannibhāni¹⁰ ...pe...atthikāni¹¹ puñjikatāni¹² terovassikāni...pe
 ...atthikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni¹³. Tam kiṃ maññatha
 bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo
 pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpā-
 nam ādīnavo.

9. Kiñ ca bhikkhave rūpānam nissaraṇam?

Yo ca¹⁴ bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarā-
 gappahānam—idaṃ rūpānam nissaraṇam.

1 BB₁S nahārusam° throughout.

2 BCR omit here and below.

3 R °sa-

4 B °sāni vi° C °sāsu vi°

5 S jaṅgh'

6 B ūru 'tthikam

7 B₁S kaṭi 'tthikam

8 B piṭṭhikam aññena kaṅṭhatthikam S piṭṭhikaṅṭ' atthikam

9-9 BCR omit this portion.

B₁ aññena khandh' atthikam aññena gīv' atthikam...dant' atthikam

10 CR °vaṇṇūpani° S saṅkhavaṇṇupani°

11 B muñcakāni atthikāni

12 CRS puñjakitāni

13 B vicuṇṇa°

14 BCRS omit.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā¹ rūpe pari jānissantī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci² bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā rūpe³ pari jānissantī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

10. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo?

Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya⁵ pi⁶ ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ⁷ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ

1 BB₁ yathā vā paṭipanne *here and below*.

2 B pi

3 B °pāni

4 B Iti

5 B °byābādhā CRS °byābādhāya

6 R *omits here and below*.

7 B avyāpajjaṃ B₁ abyāpajjaṃ C abyāpajja R abyābajjhaṃ S abyāpajjhaṃ *here and below*. *The reading adopted is taken from MA. ii, 60.*

avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim̄ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmim̄ samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmim̄ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako¹ ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekhako ca² satimā sukhavihārī³” ti³ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim̄ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekhako satimā sukhavihārī⁴” ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmim̄ samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmim̄ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā⁴ dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁵ adukkham⁶ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim̄ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā

1 BB₁S upekkha° here and below.

2 S omits.

3 C adds taṃ.

4 C °hānā here and below.

5 B atṭhañ° CR atthaga°

6 R °am here and below.

pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

11. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnavo?

Idha¹ bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā—ayaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnavo.

12. Kiñ ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo ca² bhikkhave vedanāsu³ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgap-pahānaṃ—idaṃ⁴ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci⁵ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañ cā assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmamaṃ vā vedanaṃ pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā vedanaṃ pariṇānissanti⁶ ti n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmamaṃ vā vedanaṃ pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā vedanaṃ⁶ pariṇānissanti⁶ ti ṭhānaṃ etamaṃ vijjati.

1 B Yaṃ ca B₁CRS Yaṃ

3 S °nānaṃ

5 B kehi ci

2 RS omit.

4 B ayaṃ

6 CRS °nā

13. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti¹.

Mahā-dukkhakkhandha-suttaṃ*

Mūla-pañṇāsake

3. AṬṬHIPUÑJA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo
ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca :

An-amataggo² 'yaṃ² bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ
sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam³. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave
kappaṃ sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evaṃ mahā-aṭṭhikaṅkalo
aṭṭhipuñjo aṭṭhirāsi yathāyaṃ Vepullo pabbato. Sace
saṃhārako assa sambhatañ⁴ ca na vinasseyya.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

An-amataggo 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ⁵
sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam. Evaṃ dīgharattam vo⁶ bhikkhave
dukkham paccanubhūtam⁷ tippam⁸ paccanubhūtam vyasanam

M. i, 83-90.

1 B omits.

3 B °saritam throughout.

5 S °sañño° here and below.

7 B °bhotam throughout.

2 BR °ggāyam here and below

4 B °bhūtañ here and below.

6 BS kho

8 BR tibbam here and below.

paccānubhūtaṃ, kaṭasi¹ vadḍhitā, yāvañ c' idaṃ alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitun ti.

3. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā² Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Ekass' ekena kappena
puggalass' atṭhisañcayo
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi³,
iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā.

So kho panāyaṃ akkhāto
Vepullo pabbato mahā,
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa
Magadhānaṃ Giribbaje⁴.

Yato ca⁵ ariyasaccāni
sammappaññāya passati—
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ
dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ,
ariyañ⁶ c' atṭhaṅgikaṃ⁶ maggaṃ
dukkhūpassmagāminam—
sa⁷ sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ
sandhāvitvāna puggalo
dukkhass' antakaro⁸ hoti
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayâ ti.

Atṭhipuñja-suttaṃ*

* S. ii, 185-86. RS give it the name of "Puggala" in the Uddāna.

1 BR °si 2 BRS °tvāna 3 B₁C °sī 4 R °bajo
5 BB₁CR omit. 6-6 BR ariy' atṭhañ°
7 S omits. 8 B₁C antaṃ karo

4. PĀVEYYAKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane¹ Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho tiṃsamattā Pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā² sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe³ paṃsukūlikā³ sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sa-saṃyojanā⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimṃsu.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Ime⁵ kho tiṃsamattā Pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe⁶ tecīvarikā sabbe sa-saṃyojanā. Yan⁷ nūnāham⁸ imesaṃ tathā dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā nesam⁹ imasmim yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyun¹⁰ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

An-amataggo¹¹ 'yaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjā-nīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhā-saṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam. Tam kim¹² maññatha bhikkhave, katamam¹³ nu kho bahutaram—yaṃ vā¹⁴ vo¹⁵ iminā

1 C Vetṭhavane S Velu°

2 B araññikā B₁CS °ñikā R ara° throughout.

3 B omits here and below.

4 S sañño° here and below.

5 B adds hi.

6 B adds ca. 7 BR yaṃ

8 R °ham

9 C ime° 10 BR °yan

11 BB₁R °taggāyaṃ throughout.

12 B₁C kim 13 C °man 14 BC omit. 15 S adds bhikkhave.

dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ¹ paggharitaṃ, yaṃ vā² catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ³ ti³.

Yathā kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma -- etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ ti.

Sādhu, sādhu bhikkhave⁴, sādhu⁴ kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha— etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ⁵ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ⁶.

3. Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ sataṃ gobhūtānaṃ⁷ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ.

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ sataṃ mahisabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na⁸ tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ⁸.

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānaṃ sataṃ urabbhābhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe⁹ ...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave ajānaṃ sataṃ ajabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ⁹ ... pe ...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave migānaṃ sataṃ migabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe ...

1 BR pasannaṃ S pasandaṃ *here and below*.

2 B *omits*.

3 BB₁C *omit*.

4 B₁ *omits*.

5 B *adds vā*.

6 R *adds -pe-*.

7 C goṇabhū^o

8-8 CRS *omit but R adds -pe- instead*.

9 BC *omit*.

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave kukkuṭānaṃ¹ satamaṃ kukkuṭa-
bhūṭānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave sūkarānaṃ satamaṃ sūkarabhūṭā-
naṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātakā² ti gahetvā
sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, ... pe³ ...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pāripanthikā⁴ ti gahetvā⁵
sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, ... pe⁶ ...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paradārikā ti gahetvā sīsac-
chinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu
mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ.

4. Taṃ kissa hetu?

An-amataggo 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ taṇhāsamaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ
saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave dukkhaṃ
paccanubhūtaṃ⁷ tippaṃ⁸ paccanubhūtaṃ vyasaṇaṃ paccanu-
bhūtaṃ, kaṭasi⁹ vadḍhitā, yāvañ c' idamaṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave alam eva
sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ amaṃ virajjituṃ amaṃ vimuccitun
ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti¹¹.

1 BCS *put* kukkuṭa *after* sūkara.

2 BR °ghātā C °ghātikā 3 CS *omit*.

4 B₁ pari° RS °panthakā

5 S *omits the rest of the sentence and puts -pe- instead*.

6 BC *have* na tveva mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ *instead*.

7 B °bhotam

8 BR tibbam

9 BR °si

10 R idam

11 S *omits*.

6. Imasmim̃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim̃ bhaññamāne tiṃsāmatṭānaṃ Pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccim̃sū ti.

Pāveyyaka-suttaṃ*

Imāni dve Nidānavagge

5. SŪKARAPOTIKĀYA VATTHU

1. “Yathāpi mūle” ti imaṃ¹ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane² viharanto ekaṃ gūthasūkarapotikaṃ ārabba kathesi.

2. Ekasmim̃³ kira divase Satthā Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya⁴ pavisanto ekaṃ sūkarapotikaṃ disvā sitaṃ pātvākāsi⁵. Tassa sitaṃ karontassa mukhavivara-viniggataṃ⁶ dasan’ obhāsamaṇḍalam̃ disvā Ānandatthero “ko nu kho bhante hetu sita-pātukammāyā” ti sitakāraṇaṃ pucchi. Atha naṃ Satthā āha⁷—passas’ etaṃ Ānanda sūkarapotikaṃ? ti.—Āma bhante ti.—Esā Kakusandhassa⁸ Bhagavato sāsane ekāya āsanasālāya sāmantaṃ kukkuṭiṃ ahosi. Sā ekassa yogāvacarassa vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ sajjhāyantaṃ dhammaghosam̃⁹ sutvā tato cutā rājakule nibbattitvā Ubbari¹⁰ nāma rājadhītā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge sarāvalaṇjanatṭhāne¹¹ pulavakarāsim̃¹² disvā tattha

* S. ii, 187-89. RS name the sutta “Tiṃsa” in the Uddāna.

1 BB ₂ idaṃ	2 C Vetṭhavane	3 B adds hi.
4 C omits.	5 R °tvākāsi	
6 C -niggataṃ	7 C omits.	8 B Kakku°
9 R taṃ dhamma°	10 BB ₁ B ₂ C Upari	
11 BB ₁ °tṭhānaṃ pavitṭhā	12 BB ₁ puluvaka° here and below.	
R °valaṇjatṭhāne pavitṭhā		

pulavakasaññam uppādetvā paṭhamajjhānam¹ paṭilabhi. Sā tattha yāvat' āyukam ṭhatvā tato cutā Brahmaloke nibbatti. Tato cavitvā pana gativasena ālulamānā² idāni sūkarayoniyam nibbattā; idam kāraṇam³ disvā mayā sitam pātukatan ti. Tam sutvā Ānandattherapamukhā bhikkhū mahantaṃ saṃvegam paṭilabhiṃsu. Satthā saṃvegam uppādetvā bhavataṇhāya⁴ ādīnavam pakāsento antaravīthiyam ṭhitako va imā gāthā⁵ abhāsi:

Yathā pi mūle anupaddave dalhe
chinno pi rukkho punar⁶ eva rūhati,
evam⁷ pi taṇhānusaye⁸ anūhate
nibbattatī⁹ dukkham idam punappunam.

Yassa chattimsatī sotā
manāpassavaṇā¹⁰ bhusā¹¹,
vāhā vahanti duddiṭṭhim¹²
saṅkappā rāganissitā.

Savanti sabbadhī sotā
latā ubbhijja¹³ tiṭṭhati,
tañ ca disvā lataṃ jātam
mūlam paññāya chindatha.

Saritāni sinehitāni ca
somanassāni bhavanti jantuno,

1 B °ṭhamajjhā° C °mam jhā°

2 C ālola° R ālūla°

4 R taṇhāya

6 BB₁ punad

9 B uppajjati C °ti

12 B °ṭham

3 B kammaṃ

5 C °thāyo

7 BB₁R evam

10 B °pasa°

13 B uppajja

8 B °nussaye

11 BC bhūsā

te sātasiṭā sukhesino

te ve¹ jātijarūpagā narā.

Tasiṇāya² purakkhatā³ pajā

parisappanti saso va bādhitō,

saṃyojana-saṅga-sattā⁴

dukkham upenti punappunam cirāya.

Tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā

parisappanti saso va bādhitō,

tasmā tasiṇam vinodaye bhikkhu

ākaṅkhi⁵ virāgam attano ti.*

3. Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini⁶ pāpuṇiṃsu. Sā pi kho sūkarapotikā tato cavitvā Suvanṇabhūmiyam rājakule nibbatti. Tato cutā Vanavāsiyam⁷, tato cutā⁸ Suppāraka-
paṭṭane⁹ assavaṇijagehe¹⁰ nibbatti. Tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭane¹¹
nāvīkassa¹² gehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Anurādhapure issaragehe
nibbatti. Tato cutā tass' eva dakkhiṇadisāya Bhokkantaḡame¹³
Sumanassa¹⁴ nāma kuṭumbikassa dhītā, nāmena Sumanā evam¹⁵
nāma¹⁶ hutvā nibbatti.

* Dhṃ. 338-43.

1 B omits.

2 C °sināya here and below.

3 BB₂ °kkhitā here and below.

4 BB₂ saṃyojanā saṅgaham Satthā B₁ saṃyojanam saṅ°

5 B °khi C ākaṅkhi R °kha

6 C °disu

7 R Bārāṇasiyam here and below.

8 BR cavitvā

9 B Suppādapa° B₁C Suppārapa°

10 B °vāṇijja°

11 B Kāvīra°

12 R vikkāyikassa

13 R Sokkanta° here and below.

14 B Sumanā

15 BC °vam B₁ eva

16 C omits.

4. Ath' assā pitā tasmim̄ gāme chaddite Dīghavāpirat-
 t̄ham¹ gantvā Mahāmuniḡāme² nāma vasi. Tam³ t̄hānam³
 Duṭṭhagāmaṇirañño amacco Lakuṇṭaka-atimbaro nāma
 kenacid eva karaṇīyena gato; tam⁴ disvā mahantam̄ maṅgalam̄
 katvā ādāya Mahāpuṇṇagāmam̄ gato. Atha⁵ nam̄ Koṭipab-
 bata-mahāvihāravāsi⁵ Mahā-anulatthero⁶ nāma tattha piṇḍāya
 caranto tassā gehadvāre⁷ t̄hito disvā bhikkhūhi saddhim̄
 kathesi—āvuso, sūkarapotikā nāma Lakuṇṭaka-atimbara⁸-
 mahāmattassa⁸ bhariyābhāvam⁹ pattā; aho acchariyan! ti.
 Sā tam̄ katham̄ sutvā atītabhave ugghāṭetvā jātissarañānam̄
 paṭilabhi. Tam̄ khaṇam¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ uppannasam̄vegā sāmikam̄
 yācitvā mahantena issariyena pañcabalakattherīnam¹¹ santike
 pabbajitvā Tissamahāvihāre Mahāsatipatṭhānasuttanta*-
 katham¹² sutvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Pacchā Damiḷa-
 maddane kate nātīnam¹³ vasanatṭhānam̄ Bhokkantagāmam̄ eva
 gantvā tattha vasantī Kallakamahāvihāre Āsivisopamasuttam̄†
 sutvā arahattam̄ pāpuṇi. Sā pana¹⁴ parinibbānadivase bhikkhu-
 bhikkhunīhi pucchitā bhikkhunīsam̄ghassa sabbam̄ imam̄
 pavattim̄ nirantaram̄ kathetvā sannipatitassa bhikkhusam̄ghassa
 majjhe Maṇḍalārāmavāsīnā Dhammapadabhāṇaka-Mahātissat-

* D. ii, 290-315.

† S. iv, 172-76; cf. also A. ii, 110-11.

1 C °vāpīra°

2 B Mahāgāmasmim̄ nigamo

4 CR omit.

6 C Atula° R Anula°

8 BC -atimbarassa mahāmaccassa

10 BC khaṇe yeva B₁ khaṇaññeva

11 B °ka-therīnam̄ C °phalaka-the°

12 C °sutta-katham̄

3 R Tattha nam̄

5-5 B₁C Aṭṭanikoṭi°

7 R gehassa dvāre

9 B °riyabhāvam̄

13 R mātāpitunnam̄

14 R omits.

therena¹ saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā—ahaṃ pubbe manussayonito cutā kukkuṭī hutvā tattha² senassa santikā sisacchedanaṃ patvā Rājagahe³ nibbattā paribbājikāsu pabbajitvā paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyaṃ nibbattā tato cutā⁴ seṭṭhikule nibbattā na cirass' eva cavitvā sūkarayoniṃ⁵ gantvā tato cutā Suvanṇabhūmiṃ, tato cutā Vanavāsiṃ⁶, tato cutā Suppārapaṭṭanaṃ, tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭanaṃ, tato cutā Anurādhapuraṃ, tato cutā Bhokkantaḡāman ti, evaṃ samavisame terasa⁷ attabhāve patvā idāni ukkaṇṭhitā⁸ pabbajitvā⁹ arahattaṃ pattā⁹. Sabbe pi appamādena sampādetthā ti vatvā catasso parisā saṃvejetvā parinibbāyī¹⁰ ti¹⁰.

Sūkarapotikāya vatthu*

Dhammapade¹¹

Imāni pañca suttāni “saṃsārādīsu dukkhādīnavakathāya¹²” † kosall' atthaṃ uggahetabbāni¹³.

* DhpA. iv, 46-51.

† Vide the Prologue, p. 1 above.

1 B °ka-Tissa°

2 B omits.

3 BC rājagehe

4 B omits here and below.

5 B °yoniyaṃ

6 B °vāsiyaṃ R Bārāṇasiṃ

7 B teras'

8 R °tvā

9-9 BB₁C omit.

10 BC °nibbāyī

11 Evidently Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā is meant.

12 BB₂ dukkhādīnaṃ kathāya

13 BB₁ gahe°

CHAPTER V (*On DHAMMA*)

Attano santikaṃ āgatānaṃ gahaṭṭhaparisānaṃ pi paṭisan-
thāro vā kātabbo, dhammakathā vā kātabbā.* Tasmā imāni
suttāni paricchinna-dhammakathan' atthaṃ gahetabbāni.

1. PARĀBHAVA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.¹ Atha kho aññatarā devatā
abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetava-
naṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi. Ekam antaṃ
ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

Parābhavantam purisaṃ
mayam pucchāma Gotamaṃ,†
bhavantam² puttum āgamma‡—
kim³ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

* The scheme given in the prologue does not contain any reference to
this item.

1 Sn. 167.

† S. i, 15, 34, 43, 47; Sn. 597, 1110.

1 B omits and puts -pe- instead.

a CRS Bhagavantam

3 R kim here and below.

“Suvijāno¹ bhavaṃ hoti,
 suvijāno² parābhavo,
 dhammakāmo bhavaṃ hoti
 dhammadesī³ parābhavo.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
 paṭhamo so parābhavo,
 dutiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Asant' assa piyā honti⁴,
 sante na kurute piyaṃ,*
 asataṃ dhammaṃ roceti†—
 taṃ⁵ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
 dutiyo so parābhavo,
 tatiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Niddāsīli sabhāsīli
 anuṭṭhātā ca yo naro
 alaso kodhapaññāno—
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
 tatiyo so parābhavo,
 catutthaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

* Cf. Dhp. 217.

† Cf. J. iv, 53.

1 B °vijāno

2 B avi°

3 B °si

4 B hoti

5 R taṃ *throughout*,

“Yo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā*
 jīṇṇakaṃ gatayobbanam,
 pahu¹ santo na bharati†—
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
 catuttho so parābhavo,
 pañcamam Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Yo brāhmaṇam vā samaṇam vā,
 aññaṃ vā² pi³ vaṇibbakaṃ‡
 musāvādena vañceti§—
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
 pañcama so parābhavo,
 chaṭṭhamam Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Pahūtavitto puriso
 sa-hirañño sa-bhojano,
 eko bhuñjati sādūni¶—
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

* S. i, 182; Sn. 125.

† Quoted at KhpA. 20. The first three feet also appear at Sn. 124;
 cf. J. iv, 184.

‡ Sn. 129; cf. also S, i, 96; J. iv, 320; vi. 502; Sn. 130.

§ Pv. 39.

¶ Cf. J. iii, 88; vi, 286.

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
 chaṭṭhamo so parābhavo,
 sattamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Jātitthaddho¹ dhanatthaddho¹
 gottatthaddho¹ ca yo naro,
 sa-ññātim atimaññati²-
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
 sattamo so parābhavo,
 aṭṭhamamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Itthidhutto surādhutto
 akkhadhutto ca yo naro,
 laddhaṃ laddhaṃ vināseti—
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”*

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
 aṭṭhamo so parābhavo,
 navamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

* Cf. J. iii, 58; iv, 255.

1 BS °thaddho *instead of* °tthaddho.

2 °maññeti *in all versions; the reading adopted appears in SnA. i, 172.*
 Cf. also J. vi, 14.

“Sehi dārehi ’santutṭho¹,*
 vesiyāsu padissati²,
 dissati³ paradāresu—
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h’ etaṃ vijānāma,
 navamo so parābhavo,
 dasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Atītayobbano poso
 āneti timbarutthaniṃ,
 tassa issā na supati⁴—
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h’ etaṃ vijānāma,
 dasamo so parābhavo,
 ekādasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Itthiṃ⁵ soṇḍiṃ vikiraṇiṃ⁶,
 purisaṃ vā pi tādisaṃ
 issariyasmimṃ ṭhapeti—
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

* Vide A. iii, 213.

1 RS asantutṭho
 3 S dus°
 5 BCR °thi-

2 S padus°
 4 B suppa°
 6 BRS vikara°

Iti h' etam vijānāma,
 ekādasamo 'so¹ parābhavo,
 dvādasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Appabhogo mahātaṇho
 khattiye² jāyate kule,
 so 'dha³ rajjaṃ patthayati —
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

Ete parābhave loke
 paṇḍito samavekkhiya⁴
 ariyo⁵ dassanasampanno,
 sa lokam bhajate sivan'' ti.

Parābhava-suttaṃ*

Suttanipāte

2. AGGAPPASĀDA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etam Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me
 suttaṃ.

2. Tayo 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā⁶.

Katame tayo?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā⁷ vā catuppadā
 vā bahuppadā⁸ vā⁸, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā

* Sn. 91-115.

1 BB₁ omit. 2 B 'yo 3 B ca 4 B samape° 5 S ariya-
 6 B aggapa° here and below. 7 C di° 8 B omits.

asaññino vā n' eva- saññi¹-nâsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad² idam² araham sammā-sambuddho.* Ye³ bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge⁴ te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idam mada-nimmadano⁵ pipāsāvinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭ' upacchedo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave Dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.†

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā⁶ vā gaṇā vā Tathāgata-sāvakaṅgho⁷ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā⁸, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo⁹ pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalīkaraṇīyo¹⁰ anuttaram puññakkhetam¹¹ lokassa. Ye bhikkhave Saṅghe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggappasādā ti.

* This sentence also recurs at A. v, 21; Mil. 217.

† Cf. D. ii, 94; iii, 227; S. iv, 272.

1 CS -saññi

2 BS omit.

3 B adds ca here and below.

4 B adds kho pana and omits the following te.

5 RS -nimmaddano

6 CS sañ° here and below.

7 B adds vā.

8 S omits the rest of the sentence.

9 BC āhuneyyo

10 CRS °li°

11 B puññakhe°

3. Etam attham Bhagavā¹ avoca. Tatth' etam iti vuccati :

Aggato ve² pasannānam
 aggam³ dhammam vijānatam
 agge Buddhē pasannānam
 dakkhiṇeyye⁴ anuttare⁵,

agge Dhamme pasannānam
 virāgūpasame⁶ sukhe
 agge Saṃghe pasannānam
 puññakkhette⁷ anuttare,

aggasmim dānam dadatam
 aggam puññam pavaḍḍhati
 aggam āyu⁸ ca vaṇṇo ca
 yaso kitti sukham balam*.

Aggassa dātā medhāvī†
 aggadhamma-samāhito
 devabhūto manusso vā
 aggappatto⁹ pamodatī ti.

4. Ayam¹⁰ pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Aggappasāda-suttam‡

* Cf. Dh. 109.

† Cf. A. iii, 51.

‡ It. 87-9. Cf. also A. ii, 34-5. RS name it "Pasāda".

1 B omits.

2 BC ce

3 B agga-

4 B °yo

5 B °ro

6 B virāg' upa°

7 B puññakhe°

8 CS āyum

9 B aggapa°

10 B ayam here and further on.

3. SABRAHMAKA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Sabrahmakāni¹ bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.* Sa-pubbadevatāni² bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.† Sa-pubbācariyāni³ bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sāhuneyyāni⁴ bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

3. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ⁵ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbadevatā⁶ ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbācariyā⁷ ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Āhuneyyā⁸ ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Bahukārā⁹ bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ, āpādakā⁹ posakā¹⁰ imassa lokassa dassetāro ti¹¹.‡

4. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati : §

* For a similar context, see Tait. Up. 1, 11, 1; also J. v, 331; cf. also Mbh. v, 1921.

† This sentence does not occur in the verses below nor in A. i, 132.

‡ See A. i, 62, 132.

§ The verses below appear at J. v, 331 with minor differences.

1 B °brahmakā ti

2 C °devakāni

3 C °cariyakāni

4 B āhu°

5 BRS °pitūnaṃ here and below.

6 BC °devā

7 BC āhuneyyā

8 BB₁C bahūpakārā

9 B °dikā

10 B °sikā

11 B omits.

Brahmâ ti mâtāpitāro¹
 pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare,
 āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ
 pajāya anukampakā.

Tasmā hi ne namasseyya
 • sakkareyya ca paṇḍito
 annena atha² pānena
 vatthena sayanena ca
 ucchādanena nhāpanena^{3*}
 pādānaṃ dhovanena ca,

tāya naṃ pāricariyāya
 mātāpitūsu paṇḍito⁴,
 idh' eva naṃ pasamsanti
 pecca sagge pamodatî ti.†

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Sabrahmaka-suttaṃ‡

* Cf. A. iv, 63.

† This stanza appears at S. i, 182. The last two feet appear also at A. ii, 69; iii, 46.

‡ It. 109-11. Vide also A. i, 132; ii, 70, where too the sutta occurs; of the two, the former gives the better version, the prose being in accordance with the verses. Woodward points out that it is partly quoted in Nāgārjuna's *Suḥrillekha* and refers to JPTS, 1886, p. 8. RS name the sutta "Brahmā" in the Uddāna.

1 C °tare

3 B₁CR nahā°

2 BRS atho

4 CS °tā

4. NIRAY' UPAPATTI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Idhāham¹ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi—imamhi cāyaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya, yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Cittaṃ² hi 'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ. Ceto-padosahetu kho pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti³ ti⁴.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati :

Paduṭṭhacittaṃ ñatvāna

ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ

etaṃ atthaṃ⁵ viyākāsi⁶

Buddho bhikkhūnaṃ⁷ santike :

imamhi cāyaṃ samaye

kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo,

nirayaṃ upapajjeyya

cittaṃ hi 'ssa padūsitam,

1 preferably idāham

3 B °ti C uppa°

5 R atthañ ca

2 BRS °tañ here and below.

4 B omits.

6 B viyyā° R byā°

7 B₁ °na

yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya
 evam eva tathāvidho,
 ceto-padosahetūhi¹
 sattā gacchanti duggatin ti.*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Niray' upapatti² -suttaṃ†

5. SUGAT' UPAPATTI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me
 sutam.

2. Idhāham³ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasannacittaṃ
 evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi—imamhi cāyaṃ samaye
 puggalo kālaṃ kareyya, yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Tam kissa hetu?

Cittaṃ⁴ hi 'ssa bhikkhave pasannaṃ. Ceto-pasādahetu
 kho pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda
 parammaraṇā⁵ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī ti.

3. Etam attham Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti
 vuccati :

Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna
 ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ

* For a similar idea, compare Netti. 131.

† It. 12-3. RS name it "Puggalo" in the Uddāna.

1 B °tū ti

2 B₁S °uppatti

3 preferably idāham.

4 BRS °tañ here and below.

5 B parama°

etam atthaṃ¹ viyākāsi²

Buddho bhikkhūnaṃ³ santike :

imamhi cāyaṃ samaye

kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo,

sugatiṃ upapajjeyya

cittaṃ hi 'ssa pasādakam⁴,

yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya

evam eva tathāvidho,

ceto-pasādahetūhi⁵

sattā gacchanti suggatin ti.*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Sugat' upapatti⁶-suttaṃ†

6. DEVĀCAVANA' SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Yadā bhikkhave devo devakāyā cavanadhammo‡
hoti pañc'⁸ assa⁹ pubbanimittāni pātubhavanti — mālā milāyanti,
vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi sedā muccanti, kāye dubbaññiyam

* *The verse in Nettī. 139 gives a similar idea.*

† It. 13-4. RS name it "Cittaṃ jhāyi" in the Uddāna.

‡ For cavanadhammā, cf. D. i, 18f; iii, 31; Divyā. 57, 193. *The five prognostics are referred to in Divyā. 193, and also in Suhrillekha, JPTS, 1886, p. 27.*

1 R atthañ ca

2 B viyyā° R byā

3 B₁ °na

4 B₁ °ditaṃ CRS °dikaṃ

5 B °tū ti

6 C uppatti

7 better Devacavana.

8 BR pañca

9 BR omit.

okkamati, sake¹ devâsane nâbhiramatî ti. Tam enam bhikkhave devâ “cavanadhammo ayam devaputto” ti iti² veditvâ tîhi vâcâhi anumodanti—ito bho sugatim gaccha, sugatim gantvâ suladdhalâbham labha, suladdhalâbham labhitvâ suppatitthito³ bhavâhî ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca—kin⁴ nu kho bhante devânam sugatigamana-saṅkhâtam, kiñ⁵ ca bhante devânam suladdhalâbha-saṅkhâtam, kim pana bhante devânam suppatitthita-saṅkhâtan? ti.

4. Manussattam kho bhikkhave devânam sugatigamana-saṅkhâtam Yam manussabhûto samâno Tathâgatappavedite Dhammavinaye saddham paṭilabhati⁶—idam kho bhikkhave devânam suladdhalâbha-saṅkhâtam. Sâ kho pan' assa saddhâ nivitthâ hoti mûlajâtâ⁷ patitthitâ dalhâ, asaṃhâriyâ samaṇena vâ brâhmaṇena vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmunâ vâ kenaci vâ lokasmiṃ—idam kho bhikkhave devânam suppatitthita-saṅkhâtan ti.

5. Etam attham Bhagavâ avoca. Tatth' etam iti vuccati :

Yadâ devo devakâyâ

cavati âyusaṅkhayâ,

tayo saddâ niccharanti

devânam anumodatam⁸ :

ito bho sugatim gaccha

manussânam saavyatam⁹,

manussabhûto saddhamme

labha¹⁰ saddham¹¹ anuttaram.

1 RS add devo.

2 B omits.

3 BS supati° throughout.

4 B kim

5 B kim

6 B °labhi

7 B °jâtikâ

8 B₁C °modanâ

9 BB₁S saavya°

10 B laddha

11 B lâbham

Sā te saddhā nivitṭh'¹ assa¹
 mūlajātā patitṭhitā
 yāvajīvaṃ asaṃhīrā
 saddhamme suppavedite.

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā
 vacīduccaritāni ca
 manoduccaritaṃ hitvā
 yaṃ c' aññaṃ dosasañhitam²,*

kāyena kusalam katvā
 vācāya kusalam bahum,
 manasā kusalam katvā
 appamaṇam nirūpadhim³,
 tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ
 katvā dānena taṃ bahum
 aññe pi macce⁴ saddhamme
 brahmacariye nivesaya⁵.

Imāya anukampāya
 devā devaṃ yadā vidū⁶,
 cavantaṃ anumodanti—
 ehi deva punappunan ti.

6. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Devācavana-suttaṃ†

* It. 25, 54; cf. also It. 26, 55.

† It. 76-8. RS give the name "Cavamaṇa" in the Uddāna.

1 B nivitṭhāya

2 B₁CRS °saññitam

3 BR °dhi

4 B sacce

5 BB₁CR °saye

6 C °dum

7. PATTHANĀ¹ SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave sukhāni patthayamāno sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Pasaṃsā me āgacchantū ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito, bhogā me upapajjantū² ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā³ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmī ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito—imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi sukhāni patthayamāno sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito ti.

3. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati :

Sīlaṃ rakkheyya medhāvī
patthayāno⁴ tayo sukhe—
pasaṃsaṃ vittalābhañ⁵ ca
pecca sagge pamodanaṃ.

Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ
karontam upasevati,
saṅkiyo⁶ hoti pāpasmim
avaṇṇo c' assa rūhati.

Yādisaṃ kurute mittam
yādisaṃ c' upasevati,
sa ve⁷ tādīsako hoti,
sahavāso hi tādīso.

1 B Patṭhanā, *evidently a mistake.*

3 B parama°

5 B vittilābhā

6 BCR saṅki°

2 B₁C uppa° *here and below.*

4 BRa °thayamāno

7 BB₁ ce

Sevamāno sevamānaṃ
 samphuṭṭho samphusaṃ¹ paraṃ,
 saro diddho² kalāpaṃ va*
 alittaṃ³ upalimpati,
 upalepabhayā dhiro
 n' eva pāpasakho⁴ siyā.†

Pūtimacchaṃ kus' aggena
 yo naro upanayhati⁵,
 kusā pi pūti vāyanti,
 evaṃ bālûpasevanā⁶.

Taggarañ⁷ ca palāsena
 yo naro upanayhati,
 pattā pi surabhi vāyanti,
 evaṃ dhîrûpasevanā.

Tasmā pattaputass'⁸ eva‡
 ñatvā sampākaṃ⁹ attano,
 asanto¹⁰ nopaseveyya¹¹
 sante seveyya paṇḍito,

* J. iv, 135.

† Woodward, *the translator of the Itivuttaka*, thinks that the construction of this stanza and the following one is faulty, to which, however, we do not agree.

‡ S. v, 439.

1 B₁CCc °phutṭhaṃ 2 BCCc ditṭho RRaS duṭṭho
 3 B₁ āli° 4 B₁CRS °khā 5 B °neyyati here and below.
 6 BC bāl' upa° 7 CR taga°
 8 R palāsapu° 9 BB₁C sapā° R sampatam
 10 BCRS °te; reading adopted from ItA. ii, 63.
 11 RS n' upa°

asanto nirayaṃ nenti¹

santo pāpenti² suggatin³ ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Patthanā-suttam*

8. MĀ-PUNŅĀBHĀYI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhas⁴ etaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ iṭṭhassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa yad idaṃ puññāni⁴. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ. Sattavassāni mettacittaṃ⁵ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭakappe na-y-imaṃ lokaṃ puna-r-āgamāsiṃ⁶. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ bhikkhave kappe Ābhas-sarūpago homi, vivaṭṭamāne kappe suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi.† Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto añña-d-atthu-daso vasavattī. Chattimsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣiṃ devānam indo. Anekasatakhattuṃ rājā⁷ ahoṣiṃ⁷ cakkavattī

* It. 67-9. In the Uddāna, RS give it the name "Sukha".

† Vide D. i, 88-9.

1 B neti

2 B °peti

3 BS suga°

4 BB₁C °nī ti. More appropriately omitted in the f.n. of R.

5 B mettāci°

6 B punāgamāsi R °māsi

7 B omits.

dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto¹ vijitāvī janapadat-thāvariyappatto² sattaratana-samannāgato,* ko pana vādo padesarajjassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—kissa nu kho me idaṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ, kissa kammaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ māhānubhāvo? ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—tiṇṇaṃ³ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ⁴ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ⁵ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ māhānubhāvo⁶, seyyathīdaṃ dānassa dānaṃ saṃyamassa⁷ ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Puññaṃ eva so sikkheyya
āyat' aggaṃ sukh' udriyaṃ⁸; †
dānañ ca samacariyañ ca
mettacittañ ca bhāvaye⁹.

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā¹⁰
tayo sukhasamudraye¹¹,
abyāpajjhaṃ¹² sukhaṃ lokaṃ
paṇḍito upapajjatī ti. ‡

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Mā-puññabhāyi¹³-suttaṃ §

* Cf. D. i, 17.

† For a similar expression, see A. i, 7.

‡ Both the verses appear at It. 52, and the last two feet at A. ii, 44.

§ It. 14-6. RS name it "Puññaṃ" in the Uddāna.

1 BB₁ catu° 2 B °pada-thā° 3 S tissaṃ here and below.
4 S kammaṃ here and below. 5 B omits.
6 RS add ti. 7 RS sañña°
8 B indriyaṃ; better udriyaṃ, see next stanza. 9 B bhāveyya
10 B °vayittha 11 BRS °muddaye 12 B °pajjhaṃ 13 B °bhāya

9. APPAMĀDA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me
sutaṃ.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato¹ ubho
atthe samadhigayha² tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ³
samparāyikañ câ ti.

Katamo ekadhammo?

Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu—ayaṃ kho bhikkhave
ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhigayha
tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ³ samparāyikañ câ ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Appamādaṃ pasamsanti
puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā,
appamatto ubho atthe
adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

Diṭṭhe⁴ dhamme⁴ ca yo attho
yo c'⁵ attho samparāyiko,
atthâbhisamayā dhīro
paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti⁶.*

* Both the stanzas appear at S, i, 87, 89; A. iii, 48-9. See also p. 200
below. The last two feet also appear at A. ii, 46. The last stanza has been
quoted by DA. i, 32.

1 B °likato here and below.

2 S °madhiggayha here and below.

3 C omits.

4 B °ṭhadhamme C diṭṭh' eva dhamme

5 B ca

6 B omits.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Appamāda-suttaṃ*

Imāni aṭṭha suttāni Itivuttake.

10. PAṬHAMA SAT' ULLAPAKĀYIKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.¹ Atha kho sambahulā Sat' ullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamṃsu. Ekam antam tḥitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham² abhāsi:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha

sabbhi kubbetha santhavam,†

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya

³seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti⁴.

* It. 16-7. Vide also S. i, 86-7. RS name it "Ubho atthe" in the Uddāna.

† J. v, 483.

1 B has -pe- instead of this sentence. 2 BB₁CS °am here and below.

3 B omits this foot altogether.

4 B₁C omit here and below except the one in the last verse.

2. Atha¹ kho¹ aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
 sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
 satam saddhammam aññāya
 paññam² labhati³ nāññato ti.

3. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
 sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
 satam saddhammam aññāya
 sokamajjhe na socatî ti.

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
 sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
 satam saddhammam aññāya
 ñātimajjhe virocatî ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
 sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
 satam saddhammam aññāya
 sattā gacchanti suggatin⁴ ti.

1 BB₁C omit here and below except in paragraph 7.

2 BCR °ññā

3 B °bhanti CR labbha°

4 BB₁ sugatim C suggatim

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan ti.

7. Atha kho aparā¹ devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca—
kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan? ti.

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca mamam² pi³
suṇātha :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha,
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti.

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā tā⁴ devatāyo
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' eva
antaradhāyimsu.⁵

Paṭhama Sat' ullapakāyika-suttaṃ*

* S. i, 16-8. RS name the sutta "Sabbhi" in the Uddāna. The verses are repeated in S. i, 56-7. There the devatā who spoke is named Siva.

1 B aññatrā

2 B mama

3 B omits.

4 B adds va.

5 This paragraph is absent in the Aṅguttara.

11. DUTIYA SAT' ULLAPA-KĀYIKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sat' ullapa-kāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthaṃsu.

2. Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham¹ abhāsi :

Maccherā ca pamādā² ca
evaṃ dānaṃ na diyaṃ,
puññaṃ³ ākaṅkhamānena
deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti.

3. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā⁴ gāthāyo⁵ abhāsi :

Yass' eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī
tad evādadato⁶ bhayaṃ,
jighacchā ca pipāsā ca
yassa bhāyati maccharī
tam eva bālaṃ phusati⁷
asmim loke paramhi ca.

1 B₁CS °tham

2 B °do

3 BB₂CRS °ñam

4 BB₁C imaṃ

5 BB₁C °tham

6 BS eva ada° R °vādādato

7 B phussa° C phūsa°

Tasmā vineyya maccheram
 dajjā dānam malābhibhū,
 puññāni paralokasmim
 patitthā honti pāṇinan ti.*

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā¹
 gāthāyo² abhāsi :

Te matesu na miyanti³
 panthānam⁴ va sahabbajam⁵
 appasmim ye⁶ pavecchanti,
 esa dhammo sanantano.

Appasm'⁷ eke pavecchanti
 bahun' eke na dicchare,
 appasmā⁸ dakkhiṇā dinnā
 sahasena samam mitā ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā⁹
 gāthāyo⁹ abhāsi :

Duddadam dadamānānam
 dukkaram kammakubbatam
 asanto nānukubbanti,
 satam dhammo durannayo.

* An oft-repeated verse, see S. i, 32, 57; it also occurs with a slight variation at S. i, 72, 93, 97.

1 BB₁CR imam

3 B miyan° S miyyan°

5 B °havajjā R sahāvajjam S sahāvajam

7 B appam

9 BB₁C imam gatham

2 BB₁C °tham R °tham

4 S addhamam

6 B adds va.

8 B adds no before it.

Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca
 nānā hoti ito gati,
 asanto nirayaṃ yanti
 santo saggaparāyaṇā¹ ti.*

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca—
 kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan? ti.

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca mamam² pi³
 suṇātha :

Dhammañ care yo pi⁴ samuñchakañ⁵ care
 dārañ⁶ ca posam dadam appakasmim,
 satam sahasāna⁷ sahasayāginam⁸
 kalam⁹ pi n'¹⁰ agghanti¹⁰ tathāvidhassa te ti.

7. Atha kho aparā¹¹ devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
 ajjhabhāsi :

Ken' esa¹² yañño vipulo mahaggato
 samena dinnassa na aggham eti,
 satam sahasāna sahasayāginam
 kalam pi¹³ n' agghanti tathāvidhassa te? ti.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā tam devataṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

Dadanti h' eke visame nivittā
 chetvā¹⁴ vadhivā atha socayivā,
 sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sa-daṇḍā
 samena dinnassa na aggham eti;

* J. ii, 86; iv, 64.

1 BB₁S °yanā 2 B mama 3 B omits. 4 R omits.
 5 B °ucchakañ B₁S °uñjakam C °ucchakam 6 B puttadārañ
 7 BB₁CR °nam here and below. 8 B °yoginam
 9 CR °lam here and below. 10 CRS nāggha° here and below.
 11 BB₁ add pi. 12 R esam 13 B omits. 14 BB₁S ghatvā

evam sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāgīnaṃ,
kalam pi n' agghanti tathāvidhassa te ti.

Dutiya Sat¹ ullapakāyika¹-suttam*

12. ĀDITTA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi.²

2. Ekam antam tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi :

Ādittasmim³ agārasmim⁴
yam⁵ niharati⁶ bhājanam,
tam tassa hoti atthāya
no ca yam tattha dayhati⁷.

Evaṃ ādīpito⁸ loko
jarāya maraṇena ca
nihareth⁹ eva dānena,
dinnam hoti sunīhatam¹⁰.

* S. i, 18-9. RS call the sutta "Macchari" in the Uddāna.

1 B omits.
2 BC omit the entire passage and put Sāvattiyam instead.
3 B °tamhi R °smim
4 B aṅgā°
5 C yan
6 BC niha°
7 B₁C day° R °hatī ti
8 B ādittiko C ādipi° S ādittako
9 B niharet'
10 BCR °hatam B₁S sunibbhatam; our reading is supported by SA. i, 82,

Dinnaṃ sukhaphalaṃ hoti
 nâdinnaṃ¹ hoti taṃ tathā,
 corā haranti rājāno
 aggī² dahati³ nassati.

Atha antena jahāti⁴
 sarīraṃ sa-pariggahaṃ,
 etad⁵ aññāya medhāvi⁶
 bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca.

Datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ,
 anindito saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

Āditta-suttaṃ*

13. MACCHERA SUTTA

Sāvattiyam⁷

Ye 'dha⁸ maccharino⁹ loke
 kadariyā paribhāsakā,
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ
 antarāyakarā narā,
 kīdiso¹⁰ tesam vipāko
 samparāyo ca kīdiso,

* S. i, 31-2. RS call it "Ādittam" in the Uddāna.

1 R °nam 2 BCS aggi 3 RS dayha°

4 B °hanti 5 B etam 6 R °vi

7 Here onwards the stock passage beginning with evaṃ me sutam has been left out.

8 B idha 9 B °ri 10 R kiṃ diso here and below.

bhavantam putthum āgamma
katham jānemu tam mayan¹ ? ti²

“Ye 'dha³ maccharino loke
kadariyā paribhāsakā,
aññesam dadamānānam⁴
antarāyakarā narā,
nirayam tiracchānayoniṃ
Yamalokam⁵ upapajjare⁶.”

Sace enti manussattam
dalidde jāyare kule
colam⁷ piṇḍo ratī⁸ khiḍḍā
yattha kicchena labbhati,
parato āsiṃsare⁹ bālā
tam¹⁰ pi tesam na labbhati,
ditṭhe¹¹ dhamme 'sa vipāko
samparāye ca duggatī¹² ti.

Iti h' etam vijānāma,
aññam pucchāma Gotamam :

Ye 'dha laddhā manussattam
vadaññū vītamaccherā¹³,
Buddhe pasannā¹⁴ Dhamme ca
Saṃghe¹⁵ ca tibbagāravā,

1 BB₁ °yam 2 BB₁ omit. 3 B omits. 4 R °nam
5 B₁ °kañ CRS °kam 6 B₁ c' upa° R uppa° S upajja°
7 B cola- B₁C cola- here and below. 8 BC rati here and below.
9 B āsisa° 10 BB₁S tam 11 BC add va.
12 BB₁C °maccharā here and below.
13 B takes it after Dhamme throughout. 14 CR Saṅghe here and afterwards.

kīdiso tesam vipāko
 samparāyo ca kīdiso,
 bhavantam puṭṭhum āgama¹
 katham jānemu tam mayan? ti.

“Ye ’dha laddhā manussattam
 vadaññū vītamaccherā,
 Buddhē pasannā Dhamme ca
 Saṃghe ca tibbagāravā,
 ete sagge pakāsentī
 yattha te upapajjare.

Sace entī manussattam
 aḍḍhe ājāyare kule
 colam piṇḍo ratī khiddā
 yattha² kicchena² labbhati,

parasambhatesu bhogesu
 vasavattīva modare,
 diṭṭhe dhamme ’sa vipāko
 samparāye ca suggatī³” ti.

Macchera⁴-suttam*

* S. i, 34-5. RS name it “Maccherena” in the Uddāna, while B calls it “Pasanna”. But the catalogue of the suttas at the end supports the title adopted.

1 B āgamam

3 BB₁ suga°

2 CRS yatthâkicchena

4 B Pasanna

14. YĀVA-JARĀ SUTTA

Sāvattthiyaṃ

Kim su yāva jarā sādhu,
kim su sādhu patitṭhitam¹,
kim su narānaṃ ratanaṃ,
kim su corehi² dūharan? ti.

“Silaṃ yāva jarā sādhu,
saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā,
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ,
puññaṃ corehi dūharan*” ti.

Yāva-jarā-suttaṃ†

15. PAVĀSIMITTA SUTTA

Sāvattthiyaṃ

Kim su pavasato³ mittam,
kim su mittam sake ghare,
kim⁴ mittam⁵ atthajātassa,
kim⁴ mittam samparāyikan? ti.

* Cf. acorāharano nidhi at Khp. 7.

† S. i, 36. RS name it “Jarā” in the Uddāna. After this B has another sutta called “Ajarā-sutta” (same as Ajarasā-sutta at S. i, 36-7), which, however, does not appear either in C or in the list of suttas given at the end of B itself. Moreover, as its addition increases the total of 85 suttas of the text, this sutta has been left out by us. It runs as follows:

Kim su ajarasā sādhu, kim su sādhu patitṭhitam (adhittṭhitam)⁶,
kim su narānaṃ ratanaṃ, kim su corehi ahāriyan (hāriyan)? ti.
“Silañ ca⁷ ajarasā sādhu, saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā (adhittṭhitā),
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ, paññā (puññaṃ) corehi ahāriyan (hāriyan) ” ti.

1 BC °tā 2 B narehi 3 R pathavato 4 B kim su 5 R °tam

6 Words within brackets here and below appear in R.

7 Should be omitted.

“Satto pavasato mittam,
 mātā mittam sake ghare,
 sahāyo¹ atthajātassa
 hoti² mittam punappunam,
 sayam katāni puññāni
 tam³ mittam samparāyikan” ti.

Pavāsimitta⁴-suttam*

16. MACCUNĀ 'BBHĀHATA SUTTA

Sāvattiyam

Kena ssu⁵ 'bbhāhato⁶ loko⁷,
 kena ssu⁸ parivārīto,
 kena sallena otiṇṇo,
 kissa dhūpāyito⁹ sadā? ti.

“Maccunā 'bbhāhato loko,
 jarāya parivārīto,
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo,
 icchādhūpāyito sadā” ti.

Maccunā¹⁰ 'bbhāhata¹¹-suttam†

* S i, 37. “Mittam” in the Uddāna of RS.

† S. i, 40. RS name it “Abbhāhata” in the Uddāna.

1 B °yā

2 B takes it after the following mittam.

3 C tam

4 B Pavāsami° Ca Pavāsimi°

5 B omits.

6 B abbhā°

7 B °ke here and below.

8 B ssa

9 B dhupā° C dhumā°

10 B °cum

11 B abbhā°

17. SADDHĀVITTA SUTTA

Sāvattthiyam

Kim su¹ 'dha¹ vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham,
kim su suciṇṇo² sukham āvahāti³,
kim su have sādutaram⁴ rasānam,
katham jīvam⁵ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan⁶? ti⁷.

“Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham,
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti,
saccam have sādutaram⁸ rasānam,
paññājīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan” ti.

Saddhāvitta⁹-suttam*

18. RŪPAJĪRAṆA SUTTA

Sāvattthiyam

Kim¹⁰ jīrati, kim na jīrati,
kim su¹¹ uppatho¹² ti vuccati,
kim su dhammānam paripantho,
kim su rattindivakkhayo¹³,
kim¹⁴ malam brahmacariyassa,
kim sinānam¹⁵ anodakam, †

* S. i, 42. *It is the "Vittam" of RS.*

† S. i, 38.

1 CRS sūdha

2 B °ṇam

3 B °vahati *here and below.*

4 BS sādhu° *here and below.*

5 B omits. B₁ °vim

6 BB₁ °ṭham

7 BB₁ omit.

8 R °taram

9 B₁CCa Saddhīdha-vitta-

10 CS kim su

11 R omits.

12 B upa° *here and below.*

13 BC °divam kha° *here and below.*

14 C kim

15 B pi nhānam

kati lokasmi¹ chiddāni

yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati,

bhavantam² puṭṭhum āgama

katham jānemu tam³ mayan^{*4}? ti⁵.

“Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānaṃ,

nāmagottaṃ na jīrati,

rāgo uppatho ti vuccati,

lobho dhammānaṃ paripantho,

vayo rattindivakkhayo.

Itthi⁶ malam⁷ brahmacariyassa

etthāyaṃ sajjate pajā,

tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca

taṃ sinānaṃ anodakaṃ,†

cha lokasmi⁸ chiddāni

yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati—

ālassaṃ⁹ ca pamādo ca

anuttānaṃ¹⁰ asaṃyamo,

niddā tandi¹¹ ca te chidde

sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye’ ti.

Rūpajīraṇa-suttaṃ‡

* S. i, 34.

† The above 7 lines excepting the second appear at S. i, 38.

‡ S. i, 43. “Na-jīrati” according to RS.

1 B₁CR °smiṃ

2 BCS Bhagavan° here and below.

3 R tam

4 B °yaṃ

5 B omits.

6 BR itthi

7 R °lam

8 B₁CRS °smiṃ

9 R ala°

10 BB₁CR °naṃ

11 BC °di

19. PĀTHEYYA SUTTA

Sāvattthiyam

Kim su bandhati pātheyyam,
kim su bhogānam āsayo,
kim su naram parikassati,
kim su lokasmi¹ dujjaham,
kismim² baddhā³ puthu-sattā
pāsena sakuṇī⁴ yathā[?] ti.

“Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam,
siri⁵ bhogānam āsayo,
icchā naram⁶ parikassati,
icchā lokasmi dujjahā,
icchābaddhā⁷ puthu-sattā
pāsena sakuṇī yathā⁸” ti.

Pātheyya-suttam*

20. DHAMMARATHA SUTTA

Sāvattthiyam

Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham⁸
pisācagaṇasevitam
vanam⁹ tam¹⁰ mohanam nāma,
katham yātrā bhavissatī[?] ti.

* S. i, 44. In the Uddāna of RS it is “Pātheyya”.

- | | | |
|---|-------------------------------|-------------|
| 1 B ₁ CR °smim here and below. | 2 BB ₁ C kim su | |
| 3 B bandhā | 4 B °ni R °ni here and below. | |
| 5 BB ₁ CRS °ri | 6 R °ram | 7 B °bandhā |
| 8 CS saṅghuṭ° | 9 B ₁ CRS °nan | 10 R tam |

“Ujuko nāma so maggo,
 abhayā nāma sā disā,
 ratho akūjano¹ nāma
 dhammacakkehi saṃyuto²;
 hirī tassa apālambo,
 saty-assa³ parivāraṇaṃ,
 dhammāhaṃ sārathim⁴ brūmi,
 sammādiṭṭhi purejvaṃ.

Yassa etādisaṃ⁵ yānaṃ
 itthiyā purisassa vā,
 sa ve etena yānena
 nibbānass’ eva santike’’ ti.

Dhammaratha-suttaṃ*

Imāni ekādasa suttāni Devatā-saṃyuttake.⁶

21. NA-UNNĀTABBA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

* S. i, 33. RS name it “Accharā” in the Uddāna.

1 BR akuja°

2 B °yutto

3 S sat’ assa

4 BB₁ °thi C °thi

5 B tādi°

6 B omits.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca—bhavam¹ pi² no Gotamo “anuttaram sammāsambodhim³ abhisambuddho” ti paṭijānāti⁴? ti⁵.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammā vadamāno vadeyya “anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho” ti, maman taṃ sammā vadamāno⁶ vadeyya—ahaṃ hi⁷ mahārāja anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti.

4. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino⁸ gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā⁹ sādhusammata bahujanassa—seyyathīdam Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, Sañjayo Belatṭhaputto, Pakudho¹⁰ Kaccāyano, Ajito Kesakambalo—te pi mayā “anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhā ti paṭijānāthā¹¹?” ti¹¹ puṭṭhā samānā “anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhā” ti na¹² paṭijānanti, kiṃ pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c’ eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyā? ti.

5. Cattāro kho me mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā, daharā ti na paribhotabbā¹³.

Katame cattāro?

Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Aggi kho mahārāja

1 BS °vam

2 B si

3 R °dhim *here and below*.

4 R pati°

5 B *omits*.

6 B *omits*.

7 B pi

8 BB₁ saṅghi°

9 S titthika°

10 B Kaku°

11 B *omits*.

12 BS *put it after samānā*.

13 BC bhotta° *here and below*

daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo.—Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā, daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

Khattiyam jātisampannam
 atijātam yasassinam
 daharo ti nāvajāneyya,
 na nam paribhave naro;

ṭhānam¹ hi so manuss' indo
 rajjam laddhāna khattiyo,
 so kuddho rājadandaena
 tasmim pakkamate bhusam,
 tasmā tam parivajjeyya
 rakkham jīvitam attano.

Gāme vā yadi vāraññe
 yattha passe bhujāṅgamam,
 daharo ti nāvajāneyya,
 na nam paribhave naro;

uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi
 urago carati tejasā²,
 so āsajja damse bālam
 naram nāriṅ³ ca ekadā,
 tasmā tam parivajjeyya
 rakkham jīvitam attano.

Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālinaṃ¹
 pāvakaṃ kaṇhavattaniṃ,
 daharo ti nāvajāneyya
 na naṃ paribhave naro;
 laddhā hi so upādānaṃ,
 mahā hutvāna pāvako,
 so āsajja ḍahe² bālaṃ
 naraṃ nāriṃ ca ekadā,
 tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya
 rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano.

Vanam yad aggi ḍahati³
 pāvako kaṇhavattani,
 jāyanti tattha pārōhā
 ahorattānam accaye.

Yañ⁴ ca kho sīlasampanno
 bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā,
 na tassa puttā pasavo⁵
 dāyādā vindare dhanam,
 anapaccā adāyādā
 tālavatthu⁶ bhavanti te.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso
 sampassaṃ attham attano,
 bhujāṅgamaṃ⁷ pāvakañ ca
 khattiyañ⁸ ca yasassinam
 bhikkhuñ⁹ ca sīlasampannam
 sammadeva samācare ti.

1 BB₁C jalitaṃ

2 BCS ḍahe

3 BB₁C daha° here and below.

4 B yaṃ

5 B adds ca.

6 B₁°vatthū

7 B bhūjañ°

8 BR°yaṃ

9 BR°khum

7. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante! abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī¹” ti², evam eva³ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ⁴ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat’ agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

Na-uññātabba⁵-suttam*

22. JARĀMARANA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekaṃ antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca—atthi nu kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā? ti.

S. i, 68-70. In the Uddāna R reads it as “Daharo”, while S as “Rahado”.

1 B °khanti

2 B omits.

3 B₁ CRS evam

4 B Saṃghañ

5 B -uññāta

3. N' atthi kho mahārāja jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā¹.

Ye pi te mahārāja khattiyamahāsālā adḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta²-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vitt'³ upakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā, tesam pi jātānaṃ n' atthi aññatra jarāmarañā.

Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇamahāsālā adḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vitt' upakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā, tesam pi jātānaṃ n' atthi aññatra jarāmarañā.

Ye pi te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppatta-sadatthā parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojanā⁴ samma-d-aññā vimuttā,* tesam⁵ pi⁶ ayam⁶ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo⁷ ti.⁸

Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā,
atho sarīram⁹ pi jaram¹⁰ upeti,
satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti,
santo have sabbhi pavedayantī ti.†

Jarāmarañā-suttam†

* This is one of the lists of epithets of an arhat as found in the Nikāyas.

† Cf. Dhṛ. 151. ‡ S. i, 71. RS name it "Rājā" in the Uddāna.

1 B °ṇan ti here and below.

2 B °huta here and below.

3 R vittūpa° throughout.

4 CS °sañño°

5 B °sam

6 B₁CRS pāyam

7 B °na-sabhiavo

8 The usual expression "Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā" is missing here as also in some of the following suttas.

9 BB₁ °ram

10 R °ram here and below.

23. ATTAPPIYA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca :]

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa¹ evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi—kesaṃ nu kho piyo attā, kesaṃ appiyo attā? ti². Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi :

Ye³ kho⁴ keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti, tesam appiyo attā; kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “piyo no attā” ti atha kho tesam⁵ appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ⁶ hi appiyo appiyassa kareyya taṃ⁷ te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesam appiyo attā⁸.

Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti⁹, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, tesam piyo attā; kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “appiyo no attā” ti atha kho tesam piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ⁷ te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesam piyo attā ti¹⁰.

1 B₁C pati°

2 B omits.

3 S adds ca.

4 B omits.

5 R °sam

6 BB₁ Yañ here and below.

7 B tan

8 B omits.

9 R karonti

10 B omits.

Ubho puññañ ca pāpañ ca
 yaṃ macco kurute idha,
 taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti,
 tañ ca ādāya gacchati,
 tañ c' assa anugaṃ hoti
 chāyā va anapāyini.

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ
 nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ,
 *puññāni paralokasmim¹
 patitṭhā honti pāṇinan ti †

Attappiya²-suttaṃ ‡

24. PAMĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ēkam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

* S i, 18, 32.

† This and the preceding verse except its first two feet appear also at S. i, 93. The last verse alone appears again at S i, 97.

‡ S. i, 71-2. RS name it "Piya" in the Uddāna.

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa¹ evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: Appakā te sattā lokasmim² ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā na c' eva majjanti, na ca pamajjanti, na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti, na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti³. Atha kho ete va⁴ bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c' eva pamajjanti ca, kāmesu ca gedham āpajjanti, sattesu ca vippaṭipajjantī ti.

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja. Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā na c' eva majjanti, na ca pamajjanti, na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti, na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti. Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c' eva pamajjanti ca, kāmesu ca gedham āpajjanti, sattesu ca vippaṭipajjantī ti.

Sārattā kāmabhogesu

giddhā kāmesu mucchitā

atisāram⁵ na bujjhanti,

migā kūṭam⁶ va oḍḍitam;

pacchāsam⁷ kaṭukam hoti,

vipāko hi 'ssa pāpako ti.

Pamāda-suttam*

* S. i. 73-4. RS name it "Appakā" in the Uddāna.

1 B₁C pati°

2 B °smi here and below.

3 B vipa°

4 B omits here and below.

5 B aticāram

6 B₁ kuṭam

7 B pacc' āsam

25. APPAMĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha¹ tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ² c' eva attham samparāyikañ³ cā? ti.

Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva attham samparāyikañ cā ti.

3. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva attham samparāyikañ cā? ti.

Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo⁴ ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva attham samparāyikañ cā ti. Seyyathā pi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamānam paṇānam⁵ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti, hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena⁶;* evam eva kho mahārāja appamādo

* *A favourite simile; see M. i, 184; S. v, 231.*

1 BC °dhiggayha here and below.

2 BR °kam

3 R °parikañ 4 R omits.

5 B °nam

6 B °tatthena R mahantena

eko dhammo yo¹ ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭha-
dhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ cā ti.

Āyum² ārogiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ
saggaṃ uccākulīnataṃ³,
ratiyo patthayantena⁴
ulārā aparāparā.

Appamādaṃ pasamsanti
puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā,
appamatto ubho atthe
adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho
yo c' attho samparāyiko,
atthābhisamayā⁵ dhīro
paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.*

Appamāda-suttaṃ†

* These verses recur at A. iii, 48 with slight variation in the first line. The last two stanzas also appear at S. i, 87, 89; A. ii, 46; It. 16-7. They have also been quoted at DA. i, 32. See also p. 173 above.

† S. i, 86-7. RS have "Appamāda".

1 R omits.

3 B °kulina° B₁ uccaku°

5 B °samayo

2 B āyu R āyum

4 B °yamānena

26. APUTTAKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo divā divassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadiṃ Kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca—handā, kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divā divassā? ti.

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam setthi¹ gahapati kālakato²; tam³ aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram abhiharitvā⁴ āgacchāmi—sataṃ bhante satahassānam⁵ hiraññass' eva, ko pana vādo rūpiyassa? Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa⁶ evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi, kaṇājakam bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyam; evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi, sāṇam dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ⁷; evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi, jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti.

4. Evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja. Bhūta-pubbaṃ so mahārāja setthi gahapati Tagarasikhim⁸ nāma paccekabuddham⁹ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi¹⁰, “detha samaṇassa piṇḍapātan¹¹” ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi; datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭṭisārī ahosi—“varam etaṃ piṇḍapātam dāsā

1 BCR °i here and below.

2 B kalam karoti

4 RS atihā°

6 B °patino

8 BB₁ Taggara° C °sikhī

9 BS °kasambuddham here and below.

10 B paṭimānesi B₁C patimānesi here and below. 11 RS piṇḍan

3 B omits.

5 RS °sahassāni

7 BCa pakkha°

vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun” ti. Bhātu¹ ca¹ pana ekaputtakam² sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi.

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Tagarasikhim paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi, tassa kammassa vipākena sattakkhattum³ sugatim saggam lokam upapajji⁴; tass’⁵ eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā⁶ yeva Sāvattthiyā⁷ sattakkhattum seṭṭhittam kāresi⁸.

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati datvā pacchā vipparisārī ahosi— “varam etaṃ piṇḍapātam dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun” ti tassa kammassa vipākena nāss’ ulārāya bhatabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāss’ ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāss’ ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāss’ ulārānam pañcannam⁹ kāmaguṇānam bhogāya cittaṃ namati,

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati bhātu ca pana ekaputtakam sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi, tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahasāni bahūni vassasatasahasāni niraye paccittha; tass’ eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idaṃ sattamam aputtakam sāpateyyam rājakosam pavesenti¹⁰. Tassa kho pana mahārāja seṭṭhissa¹¹ gahapatissa purāṇaṃ ca puññaṃ parikkhīṇam, navaṃ ca puññaṃ an-upacitam. Ajja pana mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Mahārōruve¹² niraye paccatī ti.

1 B °tuccham here and below.

2 R °puttam S ekam puttakam

4 CR uppa°

7 BB₁C °yam

10 B °visenti B₁R °seti

5 BC tassa

8 B °rayi

11 B seṭṭhi-

3 R sattakha°

6 C °sam

9 B pañcānam

12 R °roruva-

5. Evaṃ bhante seṭṭhī gaḥapati Mahāroruvaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno¹?, ti.

Evaṃ mahārāja seṭṭhī gaḥapati Mahāroruvaṃ² nirayaṃ³ upapanno ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā:⁴

Dhaññaṃ⁵ dhanam rajatam jātarūpaṃ
pariggahaṃ vā pi yad atthi kiñci,
dāsā kammakarā pessā⁶
ye c' assa anujivino,
sabbam nādāya gantabbam
sabbam nikkhippa⁷-gāminam.

Yañ ca karoti kāyena
vācāya uda cetasā,
tam hi tassa sakaṃ hoti
tañ ca ādāya gacchati,
tañ c' assa anugaṃ hoti,
chāyā va anapāyini^{8*};

* S. i, 72; Dh. 2.

1 CR uppa° here and below. 2 CR °roruve 3 CR °ye
4 BCR are silent about it; S has -pe- instead, which evidently stands for
the above passage.
5 B dhañña- 6 B pesā
7 BB₁ nikkhipa 8 BS anupā°

tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ
 nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ,
 puññāni paralokasmim¹
 patiṭṭhā honti² pāṇinan ti.*

Aputtaka-suttaṃ†

27. TAMOTAMA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ³ Pasenadiṃ⁴ Kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me mahārāja puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

Katame cattāro?‡

Tamo tamaparāyaṇo⁵, tamo jotiparāyaṇo, joti tamaparāyaṇo, joti jotiparāyaṇo.§

* For this and the previous verse, see above p. 198.

† S. i, 91-3. RS too have this name.

‡ Quoted at Netti. 153.

§ This category is given, but without the fourfold number, in D. iii, 233.

1 B °smi

2 B hoti

3 B omits.

4 R °di-

5 BB₁CRS °yano here and below.

3. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo tamaparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti—caṇḍālakule vā veṇakule vā nesādakule vā rathakāarakule vā pukkusakule vā,* dalidde¹ app'² annapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvābādho, kāṇo vā hoti³ kuṇi⁴ vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ⁵ caritvā⁵, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Seyyathā pi mahārāja puriso andhakārā vā andhakāraṃ gaccheyya, tamā vā tamaṃ gaccheyya,⁷ lohitaṃ vā lohitaṃ⁸ gaccheyya, tathūpamāhaṃ⁹ mahārāja imaṃ¹⁰ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo tamo tamaparāyaṇo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti—caṇḍālakule vā veṇakule vā nesādakule vā rathakāarakule vā pukkusakule vā, dalidde app' annapānabhojane kasiravuttike,

* Cf. *Dialogues*, i, 100.

1 CS dāḷi° throughout. 2 B appa-

3 BCS omit.

4 CRS °ṇi here and below.

5 B omits.

6 CR uppa° here and below.

7 BB₁C omit this clause.

8 B lohitaṃ

9 B tath' upa° here and below.

10 B idam

yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okotimako bāvābādho, kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. Seyyathā pi mahārāja puriso paṭhaviyā¹ vā pallaṅkam āroheyya, pallaṅkā vā assapiṭṭhim² āroheyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā hatthikkhandham āroheyya, hatthikkhandhā vā pāsadam āroheyya, tath-ūpamāham mahārāja imaṃ puggalam vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyaṇo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo joti tamaparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti—khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vitt³ upakaṇṇe³ pahūta-dhanadhaññe.* So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyassa. So kāyena ducaritaṃ carati, vācāya ducaritaṃ carati, manasā ducaritaṃ carati. So kāyena ducaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya ducaritaṃ caritvā, manasā ducaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda param-

* S. i, 71.

1 BR patha° here and below.

2 R °pitṭhim

3 CRS -vittopa° here and below.

marañā apāyaṃ¹ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Seyyathā pi mahārāja puriso pāsādā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ oroheyya, hatthikkhandhā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ oroheyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā pallaṅkaṃ oroheyya, pallaṅkā vā paṭhaviṃ oroheyya, paṭhaviyā vā andhakāraṃ paviseyya², tathūpamāhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo joti tamaparāyaṇo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo joti jotiparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti—khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vitt' upakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-padipeyyassa. So kāyena sucariṃ carati, vācāya sucariṃ carati, manasā sucariṃ carati. So kāyena sucariṃ caritvā, vācāya sucariṃ caritvā, manasā sucariṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. Seyyathā pi mahārāja puriso pallaṅkā va pallaṅkaṃ saṅkameyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ saṅkameyya, hatthikkhandhā vā hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya, pāsādā vā pāsadam saṅkameyya, tathūpamāhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo joti jotiparāyaṇo hoti.

1 B omits.

2 R oroheyya

7. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro¹ puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmin² ti³.*

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam
etad avoca Satthā:⁴

Daliddo puriso rāja
assaddho⁵ hoti macchari
kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo
micchādittḥi anādarō,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi
aññe vā pi vaṇibbake
akkosati paribhāsati
natthiko hoti rosako,
dadamānānaṃ⁶ nivāreti
yācamānāna⁷ bhojanaṃ;

tādiso puriso rāja
mīyamāno⁸ janâdhipa
upeti nirayaṃ ghoram—
tamo tamaparāyaṇo.

* From the beginning upto this is also found at A. ii, 85ff. In the Anguttara it is addressed to the monks and it excludes the similes found after each section in our text. At Pugg. iv, 19 this very text appears as in the Anguttara but without the expression 'O monks'.

1 R omits.

2 R °smim

3 R omits.

4 BR omit the passage, while S has -pe- instead.

5 B asa°

6 CS °mānaṃ here and below.

7 BR °nānaṃ here and below.

8 BB₁S miyya° C miyya° here and further on.

Daliddo puriso rāja
 saddho hoti amaccharī
 dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo
 avyaggamanaso¹ naro,

 samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi
 aññe vā pi vaṇibbake
 utṭhāya abhivādeti
 samacariyāya sikkhati,
 dadamānānaṃ na vāreti
 yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

 tādiso puriso rāja
 mīyamāno janādhipa
 upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ—
 tamo jotiparāyaṇo.

Aḍḍho ce² puriso rāja
 assaddho hoti maccharī
 kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo
 micchādiṭṭhī anādaro,

 samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi
 aññe vā pi vaṇibbake
 akkosati paribhāsati
 natthiko hoti rosako,
 dadamānānaṃ nivāreti
 yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

1 BS abyagga° here and afterwards. Better °mānaso.

2 BR ve here and below.

tādiso puriso rāja
 miyamāno janādhipa
 upeti nirayaṃ ghoram—
 joti tamaparāyaṇo.

Aḍḍho ce puriso rāja
 saddho hoti amaccharī
 dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo
 avyaggamanaso naro,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi
 aññe vā pi vaṇibbake
 utṭhāya abhivādeti
 samacariyāya sikkhati,
 dadamānānaṃ na vāreti
 yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

tādiso puriso rāja
 miyamāno janādhipa
 upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ—
 joti jotiparāyaṇo.

Tamotama-suttaṃ*

* S. i, 93-6. RS call it "Puggala".

28. PABBAT' UPAMA SUTTA

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadim¹ Kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca—handā, kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divā² divassā² ti.

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññam khattiyānam muddhābhisittānam³ issariyamada-mattānam kāmagedha-pariyutṭhitānam janapadatthāvariya-ppattānam mahantam paṭhavimaṇḍalam⁴ abhivijīya ajjhāvasantānam rājakaraṇīyāni bhavanti, tesvāham⁵ etarahi ussukkam āpanno ti.

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja : Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya⁶ disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko⁷. So tam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya : Yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi⁸, aham āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasam mahantam pabbatam abhasamam sabbe paṇe nippothento⁹ āgacchati; yam¹⁰ te mahārāja karaṇīyam tam karohi ti.

Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya dakkhiṇāya disāya -pe-.

Atha tatiyo puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya -pe-.

1 R °di- 2 R omits. 3 CRS muddhāvāsi° here and further on.
4 BR pathavī° here and below. 5 BB₁ tesu khvāham
6 R has a different order, viz., east, west, north and south.
7 C paccāyiko 8 BS °neyya here and below.
9 B₁ nippothento R °pothento here and below.
10 C yan here and further on.

Atha catuttho puriso āgaccheyya uttarāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko. So taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi, ahaṃ āgacchāmi uttarāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ pabbataṃ abbasamaṃ sabbe pāṇe nippothento āgacchati; yaṃ te mahārāja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi.

Evarūpe te mahārāja mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dāruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyan? ti¹.

5. Evarūpe me bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dāruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra² dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyāyā! ti.

6. Ārocemi kho te mahārāja, paṭivedemi³ kho te mahārāja, adhivattati kho te⁴ mahārāja jarāmarañam; adhivat-tamāne ca⁵ te mahārāja jarāmarañe kim assa karaṇīyan? ti.

7. Adhivattamāne ca me⁶ bhante jarāmarañe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyāya!

Yāni pi⁷ tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhābhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyutṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavimaṇḍalaṃ abhivijīya ajjhāvasantānaṃ hatthiyuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante hatthiyuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivat-tamāne jarāmarañe.

1 *The texts are careless about the use of ti here and below.*

2 CR do not repeat the word below.

3 B °vedayāmi

4 CRS taṃ

5 B ce

6 B omits.

7 BB₁CS omit.

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâbhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ assayuddhāni bhavanti,¹ tesam pi bhante assayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarañe.

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâbhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ rathayuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante rathayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarañe.

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâbhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ pattiyuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante pattiyuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarañe.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmimṃ rājakule mantino mahāmattā ye pahonti āgate paccatthike mantehi bhedayitum; tesam pi bhante mantayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarañe.

Samvijjati² kho pana bhante imasmimṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ hirañña³-suvanṇaṃ bhūmigatañ c' eva vehāsatthañ ca yena mayaṃ pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpe-

1 BR do not repeat the sentence here and below but briefly refer to the different kinds of fight by -pe-. C uses -pe- only.

2 B atthi

3 R omits.

tum; tesam pi bhante dhanayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n'
atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaṇe.

Adhivattamāne ca me¹ bhante jarāmaṇe kim assa
karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya
aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyāyâ! ti.

8. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja, adhivat-
tamāne ca te² jarāmaṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhamma-
cariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra
puññakiriyāyâ! ti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ
etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi selā vipulā
nabhaṃ āhacca pabbatā
samantānupariyeyyaṃ³
nipphoṭṭhā catuddisā,

evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca
adhivattanti paṇino⁴,
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse
sudde caṇḍālapukkuse,
na kiñci parivajjeti,
sabbam evābhimaddati.

Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi
na rathānaṃ na pattiyā,
na cāpi mantayuddhena
sakkā jetuṃ dhanena vā.

1 B omits.

2 B omits

3 BB₁CS °tā anu°

4 B °ne

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso
 sampassam attham attano,
 Buddhē Dhamme ca¹ Saṅghe ca
 dhīro saddham nivesaye.

Yo dhammacārī kāyena
 vācāya uda cetasā,
 idh' eva nam pasamsanti,
 pecca sagge pamodatī ti.

Pabbat'² upama²-suttam†

Imāni aṭṭha suttāni Kosalasamyutte.³

29. LOKĀNUVICARANA SUTTA

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 paccassosum.

* S. i, 70.

† S. i, 100-02. RS name it "Pabbatopama" in the Uddāna.

1 B omits.

2 C °tūpama

3 B has Sagāthavagge in place of the whole sentence.

Bhagavā etad avoca¹ :

2. Atṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ Mahārājānaṃ amaccā² pārisajjā³ imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti—kacci bahū⁴ manussā manussesu matteyyā⁵ petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhâpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaranti⁶ puññāni karontî? ti.

3. Cātuddasiyaṃ⁷ bhikkhave pakkhassa⁸ catunnaṃ Mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti—kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhâpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî? ti.

4. Tad-ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro Mahārājāno sāmam yeva imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti—kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhâpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî? ti.

5. Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhâpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî ti, tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro Mahārājāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti—appakā kho mārisa manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhâpacāyino uposatham

1 BC and the Aṅguttara text are silent about this passage but have "Sāvattthiyaṃ" instead, obviously referring to the same context.

2 B omits.

3 B °sajjānaṃ

4 BB₁C bahu- here and afterwards.

5 C mette° here and below.

6 BB₁C °ronti R °renti here and below.

7 R °sī

8 BB₁C omit.

upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī ti. Tena¹ bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā anattamanā honti—dibbā vata bho² kāyā parihāyissanti, paripūrissanti³ asurakāyā ti.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī⁴ ti⁴, tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro Mahārājāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Suddhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti—bahū kho mārisa manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī ti. Tena bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti—dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti, parihāyissanti asurakāyā ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

Cātuddasi⁵ pañcadasi
yā ca⁶ pakkhassa aṭṭhami
pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca
aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgatam⁷*
uposatham upavaseyya
yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

* These four lines appear also at S. i, 208; Thig. 31.

1 R adds hi here and below.

2 B te

3 B °pūrayissanti C °pūressanti S puressanti here and further on.

4 BB₁C karonti

5 B₁CS °sim here and below.

6 BR va here and below.

7 BB₁C -samāhitam here and below.

8. Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā, dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avitarāgo avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahamaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā-vimutto, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave kallaṃ vacanāya : *

Cātuddasī pañcadasi

yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca
aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgatam
uposatham upavaseyya
yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

So hi² bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho ti.

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi :]

* D. i, 157.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹
 yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca
 aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgatam
 uposatham upavaseyya
 yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

10. Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena
 gāthā duggitā na sugitā, dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā.

Tam kissa hetu?

Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo aparimutto jātiyā
 jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi
 upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

11. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇā-
 savo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho
 parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā-vimutto, tassa kho
 etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya :

Cātuddasī pañcadasī
 yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca
 aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgatam
 uposatham upavaseyya
 yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

1 For the rest of the stanza, except for the last foot, B uses -pe- here and below.

Tam kissa hetu?

So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāya¹
maraṇena sokēhi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi¹ upāyāsehi,
parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi² ti³.

Lokānuvicaṇa-suttaṃ*

Tik'⁴ *Āṅuttare*

30. SU-PUBBANHA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ⁵ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:⁵

Ye⁶ bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti,
su-pubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānam.

* A. i, 142-45. In the Uddāna R designates the sutta as "Dve rājā" and S as "Dve ca rājāno". In RS it has been split up into two suttas, the second one beginning with paragraph 7 of our text. But, according to the Manorathapūraṇi, the second sutta begins with our paragraph 9.

1-1 B has -pe- instead. 2 BR °mi 3 BR omit. 4 B Tika
5-5 BC are silent about this passage, but have Sāvattiyam instead,
6 R adds hi.

Ye bhikkhave sattā majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti,
su-majjhantiko bhikkhave tesam sattānam.

Ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti,
su-sāyaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānan ti.

Sunakkhattam sumāṅgalam
suppabhātam suḥutthitam¹,
su-khaṇo su-muhutto ca²
su-y-ittham brahmacārisu³.

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammaṃ,
vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇam,
padakkhiṇam manokammaṃ,
paṇidhi⁴ te⁵ padakkhiṇā⁶,
padakkhiṇāni katvāna
labhate⁷ 'tthe⁷ padakkhiṇe.

Te atthaladdhā sukhitā
virūlhā Buddhasāsane,
arogā⁸ sukhitā hotha
saha sabbehi nātihī⁹ ti¹⁰.

Su-pubbanha-sutta*

Tik¹¹ *Anguttare*

* A. i, 294. In the Uddāna R names it "Sukhapubbanha" and S "Su-pubbanha".

1 RS suvutthi°

2 B omits.

3 B °sum

4 R °dhiyo

5 R omits.

6 BB₁ °ṇe

7 B labhanti 'tthe B₁ labhant' atthe C labhante 'ttha R labhat' atthe

8 R āro°

9 B °ḥi CRS °tibhī

10 B omits.

11 B Tikā

31. SALLA SUTTA

Animittam anaññātam*

maccānaṃ idha jīvitam†
kasirañ ca parittañ ca,
tañ ca dukkhena saññutam¹.‡

Na hi so upakkamo atthi
yena jātā na miyyare,
jaram² pi patvā maraṇam,
evamdhammā hi paṇino.

Phalānam iva pakkānam§
pāto patanato³ bhayaṃ,
evam jātānam maccānam
niccam maraṇato bhayaṃ.||

Yathā pi kumbhakārassa
katā mattikabhājanā
sabbe⁴ bhedapariyantā,
evam maccāna⁵ jīvitam¶. +

* Quoted at DhpA. i, 355. † J. iv, 412.

‡ The last two lines also appear at J. iv, 113; vi, 17.

§ Cf. M. ii, 74; Thag. 788; J. iv, 495.

|| J. iv, 127; vi, 28; also quoted at NdA. i, 73, and PsA. 146. Verses 3 and 4 are quoted at Vism. 231, while Nd. i, 121 quotes stanzas 3 to 7 and the first two lines of stanza 8.

¶ Cf. J. vi, 26, also Dhp. 182.

+ Cf. DhpA. iii, 320 f.n., where we have a more detailed version. Cf. also D. ii, 120 f.n. for this and the following stanza.

1 B₁ samyutam

3 R papatanā

4 B adds te.

2 B °ram

5 B °nam

Daharā ca mahantā ca*

ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā†
sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti
‡sabbe maccuparāyaṇā¹. §

Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ
gacchataṃ paralokato
na pitā tāyate puttaṃ
ñāti² vā pana ñātake.

Pekkhatam yeva ñātīnaṃ
passa lālapataṃ³ puthu,
ekam eko va maccānaṃ
go vajjho viya niyyati⁴.

Evam abbhāhato loko
maccunā ca jarāya ca||
tasmā dhīrā na socanti
viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ¶.

Yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi
āgatassa gatassa vā +
ubho ante aṣampassaṃ
niratthaṃ paridevasi@.

* Cf. M. ii, 74; Thag. 788; J. iv, 495. † J. v, 239.

‡ J. iv, 127; v, 109; DhPA. iii, 320 f.n.; cf. also S. v, 217.

§ Cf. J. iv, 127; DhPA. iii, 320 f.n.

|| For this couplet, cf. S. i, 40; J. vi, 26; Thag. 448.

¶ S. i, 24. † Thig. 127.

@ Cf. niratthā paridevanā in v. 12 below.

Paridevayamāno¹ ce
 kiñci-d-attham² udabbahe,
 sammūlho hiṃsam attānam,
 kayirā c' enam³ vicakkhaṇo.*

Na hi ruṇṇena sokena†
 santim pappoti cetaso‡,
 bhiyy' ass' uppajjate dukkham
 sarīram c'⁴ upahaññati⁴.

Kiso vivaṇṇo bhavati
 hiṃsam attānam attanā,
 na tena petā pārenti,
 niratthā paridevanā.

Sokam appajaham jantu
 bhiyyo dukkham nigacchati§,
 anutthunanto⁵ kālakatam⁶
 sokassa vasam anvagū ||

Aññe pi passa gamine
 yathā-kamm'⁷ upage⁷ nare,
 maccuno vasam āgamma
 phandante v' idha pāṇino⁸.

* J. iv, 127.

† Cf. Khp. vii, 11; Pv. 4. 5.

‡ S. i, 212; A. i, 138; Vin. ii, 156; *see also v. 20 below.*

§ S. i, 85; Sn. 278.

|| Cf. J. iv, 121.

1 B °devamāno

2 B kiñca-d attha

3 B₁ etam

4 B v' upa° B₁ cūpa° R upa°

5 R °thunanto

6 BB₁ °lam katam *here and below.*

7 BCRS kammūpage

8 BRS °ne

Yena yena hi maññanti
 tato taṃ hoti aññathā,*
 etādiso vinābhāvo—
 passa lokassa pariyāyaṃ.

Api¹ vassasataṃ jīvet
 bhiyyo vā pana māṇavo
 ñātisaṅghā² vinā hoti,
 jahāti idha jīvitaṃ.

Tasmā arahato sutvā
 vineyya paridevitaṃ³,
 petaṃ kālakataṃ disvā
 “na so labbhā mayā” iti.

Yathā saraṇam ādittaṃ
 vāriṇā parinibbaya,†
 evam pi dhīro sappañño
 paṇḍito kusalo naro
 khippam uppatitaṃ sokam
 vāto tūlam⁴ va dhamṣaya.§

Paridevaṃ pajappaṇ ca
 domanassaṇ ca attano,
 attano sukham esāno
 abbahe⁵ sallam attano||.

* Sn. 757. † S. v, 217. ‡ Cf. J. iii, 157, 215, 390.

§ Vide J. iv, 127, where the stanza appears with slight alteration.

|| Sn. 334; cf. Thig. 136; J. iii, 157, 215, 390; iv, 62.

1 CR add ca.

2 B₁ °saṅghā

3 C °devanaṃ

4 BR tulam B₁ tulaṃ

5 B abbuḷho B₁ abbuhe S abbuḷhe

Abbūlhasallo¹ asito
 santiṃ pappuyya² cetaso*
 sabbasokaṃ³ atikkanto
 asoko hoti nibbuto ti.

Sallasuttaṃ†

Suttanipāte

32. NAKHASIKHĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Taṃ⁴ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ⁵ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito, yā⁶ cāyaṃ⁶ mahāpaṭhavi⁷? ti.

2. Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāpaṭhavi; appamattako 'yaṃ Bhagavato paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito saṅkham⁸ pi na upeti, upanidham⁹ pi na upeti,

* S. i, 212; cf. also A. i, 138; Vin ii, 156; Thig. 91; also v. 11 above.

† Sn. 574-93.

1 B °salho

2 B sampassa

3 BS sabbam sokam

4 C tan

5 C °man

6 B appāyaṃ vā B₁ ayaṃ vā C atthāyaṃ vā

7 BB₁R patha° here and below.

8 B saṅkham

9 B °dham B₁ °nidhim

kalābhāgam¹ pi na upeti, mahāpaṭhavim² upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti.*

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manusseṣu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete yeva³ bahutarā sattā ye aññatra manussehi paccājāyanti. Tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—appamattā viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ⁴ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban⁵ ti⁵.

Nakhasikhā-suttaṃ†

Nidānavagge

* For almost the same text, vide S. ii, 133.

† S ii, 263. Cf. also S. ii, 133; v, 459. RS too call it "Nakhasikhā".

1 C kalābhā°

2 B °vī R °vim

3 B omits.

4 B₁CS evañ

5 R °tabbaṃ

B₁ vā C eva

CHAPTER VI
(MISCELLANEOUS)

Yā pana¹ Saṃghabhattādīsu* dānānisaṃsa-paṭisaṃyuttāni²
Nidhikaṇḍasuttādiḥ-anumodanaṃ, gehappavesana-maṅgalā-
dīsu^{3*} Maṅgalasuttādiḥ -anumodanaṃ, matakabhattādīsu⁴
Tirokuddasuttādiḥ -anumodanaṃ⁵ ti⁶ “tisso anumodanā⁶
uggahetabbā”^{*} ti vuttā, tā evaṃ veditabbā.

I. NIDHIKANDA SUTTA

Nidhiṃ nidheti puriso
gambhīre odakantike
atthe kicce samuppanne
atthāya me bhavissati.

Rājato vā duruttassa,
corato pīlitassa vā,
iṇassa vā pamokkhāya,
dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā,
etad atthāya lokasmiṃ
nidhi nāma nidhiyati⁷.

* See the Prologue, p. 1.

† Khp. 7.

‡ It is remarkable that this sutta is conspicuous by its absence from our text.

§ Khp. 6.

1 B sā

2 B₁ -ppaṭi° B₂ -paṭiyuttam

3 -maṅgalāmaṅgalesu in the Prologue.

4 BC °ādīsu

5 B °nā

6-6 B omits.

7 R °yate

Tāva-sunihito santo
 gambhīre odakantike,
 na sabbo sabbadā eva
 tassa taṃ upakappati.

Nidhī¹ vā ṭhānā cavati,
 saññā vā 'ssa vimuyhati,
 nāgā vā apanāmenti,
 yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ,

appiyā vā pi dāyādā
 uddharanti apassato²,
 yadā puññakkhayo hoti
 sabbam etaṃ vinassati.

Yassa dānena silena
 saṃyamena³ damena ca
 nidhī⁴ sunihito hoti
 itthiyā purisassa vā,

cetiyamhi⁵ vā⁶ Saṃghe⁷ vā
 puggale atithīsu vā
 mātari pitari vā⁸ pi
 atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari⁹,

eso nidhi sunihito
 ajeyyo anugāmiko,
 pahāya gamaniyesu
 etaṃ¹⁰ ādāya gacchati;

1 BB₁S °dhi

2 B āsayato

3 CS saññame°

4 BCS °dhi

5 B °tīyasmi

6 BB₁CS ca

7 CS Saṃghe

8 B ca

9 C °rī

10 B evaṃ

asādhāraṇam aññesaṃ
 acorahaṇo¹ nidhi²,
 kayirātha dhīro puññāni
 yo nidhi anugāmiko.

Esa devamanussānaṃ
 sabbakāmadado nidhi²,
 yaṃ yad evābhipatthenti
 sabbam etena labbhati;

suvaṇṇatā sūssaratā³
 susaṅṭhānaṃ⁴ surūpatā
 ādhipaccaṃ⁵ parivāro⁶,
 sabbam etena labbhati;

padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ
 cakkavattisukham⁷ pi yaṃ
 devarajjaṃ⁸ pi dibbesu,
 sabbam etena labbhati;

mānusikā⁹ ca sampatti
 devaloke ca yā rati
 yā ca nibbānasampatti,
 sabbam etena labbhati;

mittasampadam āgamma
 yoniso ca¹⁰ payuñjato
 vijjā-vimutti-vasībhāvo¹¹,
 sabbam etena labbhati;

1 BB₁CR acorāha°

3 BS susa°

6 BB₁C °vārā

9 BCR °nussikā

4 B °nā B₁CR °na-

7 BCS °sukhaṃ

10 B₁ va B₂S ce CR ve

2 BS °dhī

5 BB₁CR °pacca-

8 B °rajjaṃ

11 C -vimutti-va°

paṭisambhidā vimokkhā ca
 yā ca sāvakaṇāramī
 paccekabodhi Buddhabhūmi,
 sabbam etena labbhati.

Evam mahatthikā¹ esā
 yad idaṃ puññasampadā,
 tasmā dhīrā pasamsanti
 paṇḍitā katapuññatan ti.

Nidhikaṇḍa-suttam*

Khuddakapāṭhe

1. Idaṃ Nidhikaṇḍasuttam nāma Bhagavatā anumodanā-
 vasena vuttam. Ayam assa atth'² uppatti:]

Sāvattiyam kira aññataro kuṭumbiko aḍḍho mahaddhano
 mahābhogo, saddho³ ca hoti pasanno, vigata-malamaccherena
 cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati. So ekasmiṃ⁴ divase⁴ Buddhap-
 pamukhassa⁵ bhikkhusaṃghassa dānam deti. Tena ca⁶ sama-
 yena rājā dhanatthiko hoti. So tassa santike purisaṃ pesesi—
 gaccha⁷ bhane, itthannāmaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ānehī ti. So
 gantvā taṃ kuṭumbikaṃ āha—rājā taṃ gahapati āmanteti
 ti. Kuṭumbiko saddhādiguṇasamannāgatena cetasā Buddhap-

* Khp. 7.

1 BB₁B₂C mahiddhiyā

2 BB₁ atth'

3 RS add so ca before it and omit the following ca.

4 BB₁C ekadi°

5 BCR Buddhapa°

6 S omits.

7 B adds bho.

pamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisanto āha—gaccha bho purisa, pacchā āgamissāmi; idāni tāva 'mhi nidhiṃ nidhento t̥hito ti.

2. Atha kho¹ Bhagavā bhuttāvī pavārito tam² eva puñña-sampadam paramatthato nidhī ti dassento³ tassa kuṭumbikassa anumodanattham “nidhiṃ nidheti puriso” ti imā gāthāyo abhāsi.

3. Desanāpariyosāne⁴ so upāsako bahujanena⁵ saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale patit̥thāsi; rañño ca Pasenadi-Kosalassa santikaṃ gantvā etam attham ārocesi. Rājā ativiya tuṭṭho hutvā “sādhu sādhu⁶ gahapati, sādhu kho tvam⁷ gahapati mādisahi pi aharaṇīyam⁸ nidhiṃ nidhesī” ti sambhāvetvā⁹ mahatiṃ pūjam¹⁰ akāsī ti.*

2. CARIMĀLOPA SUTTA

1. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Evañ¹¹ ce bhikkhave śattā jāneyyum dānasamvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathāham jānāmi, na adatvā bhujjeyyum, na ca nesam maccheramalam cittam pariyaḍāya tit̥theyya. Yo pi

* *The prose portion of our text is taken from the Paramatthajotikā, the commentary on the Khuddakapāṭha. Vide KhpA. 216-31.*

- | | | |
|--|-------------------------------|-------------|
| 1 BCR omit. | 2 S idam | |
| 3 RS dassetuṃ | 4 BB ₁ C °nāvasāne | 5 S °janehi |
| 6 BB ₁ R omit. | 7 B tam | 8 C ahāra° |
| 9 BB ₁ CR samrādheta | | 10 B °jam |
| 11 B ₁ C evam here and below. | | |

nesaṃ assa¹ carimo ālopo carimaṃ kabalaṃ, tato pi na
asaṃvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyumaṃ, sace nesaṃ patiggāhaka² assu.
Yasmā ca³ kho bhikkhave sattā na evaṃ jānanti dāna-
saṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathāhaṃ jānāmi, tasmā adatvā bhuñ-
janti, maccheramalaṃ ca nesaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth'⁴ etaṃ iti
vuccati⁵ :

Evañ ce sattā jāneyyumaṃ
yathā vuttaṃ Mahesinā
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa
yathā hoti mahapphalaṃ,

vineyya maccheramalaṃ*
vippasannena cetasā
dajjumaṃ⁶ kālen'⁷ ariyesu,
yattha dinnamaṃ mahapphalaṃ.

Annañ ca datvā⁸ bahuno
dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇamaṃ,
ito cutā manussattā
saggaṃ gacchanti dāyaka.

Te ca saggagatā⁹ tattha
modanti kāmakāmino,†
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa
anubhonti amaccharā ti.

* A. ii, 60.

† A. i, 153; ii, 62.

1 B ayam

2 B₁ paṭi°

3 B omits.

4 B Tatr'

5 B °tī ti

6 BB₁C dajjā

7 B kāle B₁CRS kālena

8 S °tvāna

9 BR saggaṃ gatā

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Carimâlopa-suttam

Itivuttake

3. BALADĀNA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi.

2. Ekam antam tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam¹ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi¹ :

Kimdado balado hoti,
 kimdado hoti vaṇṇado,
 kimdado sukhado hoti,
 kimdado hoti cakkhudo,
 ko² ca sabbadado hoti,
 tam³ me akkhāhi pucchito.

* It. 18-9. RS name it "Dāna" in the Uddāna.

1-1 RS Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi

2 BB₁C yo

3 C tam

“Annado balado hoti,
 vatthado¹ hoti vaṇṇado,
 yānado sukhado hoti,
 dipado hoti cakkhudo;
 so ca sabbadado hoti
 yo dadāti upassayaṃ,
 amataṃ-dado² ca so hoti
 yo³ dhammaṃ⁴ anusāsati⁵” ti.

Baladāna-suttaṃ*

4. PUNNAVADDHANA SUTTA

Sāvattthiyaṃ⁵

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi.

2. Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Kesaṃ divā ca ratto ca
 sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati,
 dhammatthā silasampannā
 ke janā saggagāmino? ti.

* S. i, 32. BB₁ call it “Pañcatthānadāna-suttaṃ”, while RS “Kim dado” in the Uddāna.

1 B vatthudo 2 BB₁S amatandado 3 B adds ca. 4 B₁ °mam
 5 The stock passage “evaṃ me sutam...” has been condensed here and in the Yāgudānānumodanā Sutta (infra p. 238).

“Ārāmaropā vanaropā
 ye janā setukārakā,
 papañ ca udapānañ ca
 ye dadanti upassayaṃ,
 tesam divā ca ratto ca
 sadā puññaṃ pavaddhati,
 dhammatṭhā silasampannā
 te janā saggagāmino” ti.

Puññavaddhana-suttaṃ†

Dve Sagāthavagge

5. PAÑCATṬHĀNADĀNA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ
 pañcatṭhānāni¹ deti.

† S. i, 33. In the Uddāna R gives it the name of “Vanaropetaṃ”, while
 S “Vanaropaj’ etaṃ”.

1 CRS pañcatṭhā° here and below.

Katamāni pañca?

Āyumuṃ deti, vaṇṇamuṃ deti, sukhamuṃ deti, balamuṃ deti, paṭibhānamuṃ¹ deti.

Āyumuṃ kho pana datvā² āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa³ vā, vaṇṇamuṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukhamuṃ datvā sukhasa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, balamuṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, paṭibhānamuṃ datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.—Bhojanamuṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānamuṃ imāni pañcatṭhānāni deti ti.

3. Idamuṃ⁴ avoca Bhagavā. Idamuṃ vatvā Sugato athāparamuṃ etad avoca Satthā:⁴

Āyudo balado dhīro
vaṇṇado paṭibhānado⁵,
sukhasa dātā medhāvī
sukhamuṃ so adhigacchati.

Āyumuṃ datvā balamuṃ vaṇṇamuṃ
sukhañ ca paṭibhānado,
dīghāyu yasavā hoti
yattha yatth' upapajjati* ti.

* Vide A. iii, 51.

1 S °bhānamuṃ here and below.

2 B °cvāna here and below.

4-4 RS omit.

3 B₁ manussassa here and below.

5 BS °bhānado here and below.

4. Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū. Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.¹

Pañcatthānadāna-suttam²

Pañcak'² *Anguttare*

6. YĀGUDĀNĀNUMODANĀ SUTTA

Bārāṇasiyam³

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo Buddhappamukhaṃ⁴ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantam dhota-hattham onītapattapaṇim⁵ ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho tam brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Dasa⁶ ime⁶ brāhmaṇa ānisaṃsā yāguyā.

Katame⁷ dasa⁷?

Yāguṃ dento āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti, yāgu pitā khudam paṭihanti⁸, pipāsam vinodeti⁹, vātam anulometi, vatthim sodheti, āmāvasesam pāceti.—Ime kho brāhmaṇa dasānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

* A. iii, 42. *The Uddāna of RS calls it "Bhojana"*.

1-1 RS omit.

2 B Pañc'

3 B omits.

4 BCR Buddhapa°

5 BB₁ oṇita°

6 BR das' ime S dasa-y-ime

7 BC omit.

8 BRS °hanati

9 B paṭivineti B₁ vineti S pativi°

Yo saññatānaṃ paradatta-bhojīnaṃ
 kālena¹ sakkacca² dadāti yāguṃ,
 das'³ assa ṭhānāni³ anuppavecchati⁴—
 āyuñ⁵ ca vaṇṇañ⁶ ca sukhaṃ balañ ca,
 paṭibhānaṃ assa upajāyate⁷ tato,
 khudaṃ pipāsaṃ vyapaneti⁸ vātaṃ,
 sodheti vatthiṃ, pariṇāmeti bhattaṃ⁹,
 bhesajjam etaṃ Sugatena vaṇṇitaṃ.

Tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātuṃ
 niccaṃ manussena sukhatthikena,
 dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni,
 manussa-sobhagayatam¹⁰ icchatā¹¹ vā ti.

3. Imāhi gāthāhi Bhagavā¹² brāhmaṇaṃ anumodi.

Yāgudānānumodanā¹³-suttaṃ*

7. DEVATĀNUKAMPA SUTTA

1. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
 Buddhappamukhaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ¹⁵ paṇītena khādaniyena
 bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantam
 bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇim ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdimsu.

* Vin. i, 221-22.

1 B <i>adds</i> ca.	2 BR °caṃ	3-3 BR dasaṭṭhānāni
4 B ₁ anupavacchati	5 B °yu B ₁ °yumu	6 BB ₁ °ṇaṃ
7 R °jāyati	8 BCS bya°	9 C °tam
10 BS -sobhagataṃ R -sobhāgyataṃ		11 BCRS °ti
12 BRS <i>add</i> taṃ.	13 B °modana-	
14 B Buddhapamukhassa CRS Buddhapa°		15 B °ghassa

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho Sunidha-Vassakāre Magadhama-
mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

Yasmim padese kappeti
vāsaṃ paṇḍitajātiko¹,
silavant' ettha bhojetvā
saññate brahmacārino²
yā tattha devatā āsuṃ
tāsaṃ dakkhiṇam ādise,
tā pūjitā pūjayanti
mānitā mānayanti naṃ³,
tato⁴ naṃ⁵ anukampanti
mātā puttā va orasaṃ,
devānukampito poso
sadā bhadraṇi passatī ti.
Devatānukampa⁶-suttaṃ*

8. VIHĀRADĀNĀNUMODANĀ SUTTA

1. Tena kho' pana' samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane⁸ Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena
Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. Te ca⁹
bhikkhū taṃ taṃ viharanti araññe rukkhamūle pabbate
kandarāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palāla-
puñje. Te kālass' eva tato tato nikkhamanti pāsādikena

* Vin. i, 229-30. CCc give it the name "Vassakārānumodanā-suttaṃ",
while BB₁ omit the name altogether.

1 B₁RS °tiyo

2 B₁C °cārayo

3 C ca

4 B taṃ

5 B enaṃ

6 CCc Vassakārānumodanā-

7 BRS omit.

8 C Veṭṭhavane

9 R 'dha

abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhunā iriyāpathasampannā¹.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako² seṭṭhī³ kālass' eva uyyānaṃ gantvā te bhikkhū disvā pasīditvā bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca—sacāhaṃ bhante vihāre kārāpeyyaṃ⁴ vaseyyātha me vihāresū? ti.

Na kho gahapati Bhagavatā vihārā anuññātā ti.

Tena hi bhante Bhagavaṇtaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā—“anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcalenāni⁵ : vihāraṃ adḍhayogaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṇ” ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakaṃ⁶ seṭṭhiṃ etad avocuṃ—“anuññātā kho gahapati Bhagavatā vihārā, yassa 'dāni kālaṃ maññasī” ti.

4. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī ekāhen' eva saṭṭhivihāre pariyosāpetvā Buddhappamukhaṃ⁷ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ niman-tetvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa Saṃghassa patitṭhāpesi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

Siṭaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti⁸
tato vālamigāni⁹ ca,
sirimsape¹⁰ ca makase¹¹
sisire cāpi vutṭhiyo,

1 C °naṃ 2 B₁C °gahiko 3 B₁CR °ṭhi 4 R °peyya
5 B₁ °lenāni 6 B₁C °gahi° here and below. 7 BCRS Buddhapa°
8 B °hanati 9 S bāla° 10 B sarisappe 11 R adds ca.

tato vātātapo ghorō
 sañjāto paṭihaññati;
 lenatthañ¹ ca sukhatthañ ca
 jhāyituñ² ca vipassitum

vihāradānaṃ Saṃghassa
 aggamaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ,
 tasmā hi paṇḍito poso
 sampassaṃ attham attano
 vihāre kāraye ramme
 vāsay' ettha bahussute,

tesaṃ annañ ca pānañ ca
 vatthaṃ senāsanāni ca
 dadeyya ujubhūtesu
 vip̐pasannaena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti
 sabbadukkhapanūdanaṃ,
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya
 parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

Vihāradānānumodanā-suttaṃ*

Tiṇi Khandhake

* Vin. ii, 146-48. B names it "Rājagahasetṭhi-vatthu". The prose portion of our text is an abridgment of the original one in the Vinaya Piṭaka. B₂ omits the name.

9. VELUVANADĀNA SUTTA

1. Bhagavā kira pavattita-varadhammacakko Uruvelam¹ gantvā Uruvela-Kassapādayo sahassa-Jaṭilaparivāre tebhātika-Jaṭile dametvā “ehi bhikkhu”-bhāvāya pabbājetvā Gayāsise nisīdāpetvā Ādittapariyāyena* arahatte paṭiṭṭhāpetvā tena arahantasahassena parivuto “Bimbisārarañño paṭiññaṃ mocesa-sāmi” ti Rājagahanagarūpacāre Laṭṭhivan’ uyyānaṃ nāma agamāsi. Rājā Bimbisāro “Satthā āgato” ti sutvā dvādasanahutehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi parivuto Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā ekam antam nisīdi. Bhagavā tasmim samāgame Mahā-Nāradakassapa-jātakam† kathesi. Tam sutvā rājā Bimbisāro ekādasanahutehi saddhim sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi, ekanahutam upāsakattam paṭivedesi. Rājā svātanāya Bhagavantam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena nimantetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Punadivase Bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivuto Rājagaham pāvisi. Rājā Buddhappamukhassa² bhikkhusaṃghassa dānam datvā bhojanapariyosāne Bhagavantam etad avoca: Aham bhante tīṇi saraṇāni vinā vattitum na sakkhissāmi, velāya vā avelāya vā āgamissāmi; Laṭṭhivanam atidūram, amhākam paṇ’ idam Veluvanam³ nāma uyyānam⁴ nātidūram⁵

* Vin. i, 34-5.

† J. vi, 219-55.

1 B Urūve° B₁ °velam here and below.

2 BCRS Buddhapa°

3 C Vetṭhavanam here and below.

4 B omits.

5 B₁C add nāccāsannaṃ

gamanâgamanasampannaṃ nijjan' asambādhaṃ paviveka-
sukhaṃ chāyûdakasampannaṃ¹ silātala-samalaṅkataṃ
ramaṇīyabhūmibhāgaṃ pāsāda-hammaiya-vihār' aḍḍhayoga-
maṇḍapâdi²-paṭimaṇḍitaṃ³; idaṃ me Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātū⁴
ti suvaṇṇabhikkhārena Dasabalassa hatthe udakaṃ pātetvā
ārāmaṃ pariccaji. Tasmim ārāmapaṭiggahaṇe mahāpaṭhavi⁵
kampi. Satthā viharadānānumodanam akāsi.*

Āvāsadānassa panānisamsaṃ
ko nāma vattum puriso samattho
aññatra Buddhā pana lokanāthā
yutto mukhānaṃ nahutena cāpi!

Āyuñ⁶ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhaṃ balañ ca
varam pasattham⁷ paṭibhānam⁸ eva
dadāti nāmā ti pavuccate so
yo deti Saṃghassa naro vihāram.

Dātā nivāsassa nivāraṇassa
sitādino jīvit' upaddavassa
pāleti āyum pana tassa tasmā,
āyuppado so⁹ ti⁹ tam āhu santo.

* *The highly ornate prose of the original has been abbreviated, sometimes drastically, in the above passage.*

1 B chāy' udaka°

3 B₁C pati°

6 B āyu

8 B °bhānam here and below.

2 B₁C °ādihi

5 BB₁ °patha°

7 B pasattham

9 B se ti CaR hoti

Accuṇhasīte¹ vasato nivāse
 balañ ca vaṇṇo paṭibhāna² hoti,
 tasmā hi so deti vihāradātā
 balañ ca vaṇṇaṃ paṭibhānam eva.

Dukkhasa sīt' uṇha-siriṃsapādi³
 vātātapādippabhavassa loke
 nivāraṇānekavidhassa niccaṃ
 sukhappado hoti vihāradātā.

Sīt' uṇha-vātātapa-ḍaṃsa-vuṭṭhi
 siriṃsapā⁴ vālamigādi-dukkhaṃ
 yasmā nivāreti nivāsadātā
 tasmā sukhaṃ vindati so parattha.

Pasannacitto bhavabhogaḥetu⁵
 manobhirāmaṃ mudito⁶ vihāraṃ
 yo deti sīlādi-guṇoditānaṃ
 sabbhaṃ-dado nāma pavuccate so.

Pahāya maccheramalam salobhaṃ
 guṇālayānaṃ nilayaṃ dadāti,
 khitto va so tattha pare⁷ hi⁷ sagge
 yathābhatam⁸ jāyati vītasoko.

Vare cānurūpe⁹ vihāre ulāre
 naro kāraye, vāsaye tattha bhikkhū,
 dadeyy' annapānañ ca vatthañ ca tesam
 pasannena cittaena sakkacca niccaṃ.

1 B at' uṇha° B₁CS anuṇha°

3 B -sarissapā ca CaR °sapā ca

5 B₁ °hetuṃ 6 C udi°

8 B yathāgatam

2 BS °bhānaṃ B₁R °bhā na

4 B sarisappā

7 B pūreti

9 B₁ cānurūpe

Tasmā mahārāja bhavesu bhoge
manorame paccanubhūya¹ bhīyo
vihāradānassa phalena santam
sukham asokam adhigaccha pacchā.

3. Iti Bhagavā anumodanam katvā Veḷuvanam pāvīsi.

Veḷuvanadāna²-suttam*

Buddhavams' atthakathāyam

10. GIHIPAṬIPADĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaha-
patim Bhagavā etad avoca :

Catūhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako
gihisāmīci³-paṭipadam† paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ⁴
saggasamvattanikam.

* BvA. 21-2.

† See S. v, 333.

1 B °bhuyya

2 B₂ °dānānumodanā CCc Veṭṭhavanadānānumodanā-

3 B₁R gihī sā° here and below.

4 BCS yasapaṭi° B₁ yasappa° here and below.

Katamehi catūhi?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti cīvarena¹, paccupaṭṭhito hoti piṇḍapātena, paccupaṭṭhito hoti senâsanena, paccupaṭṭhito hoti gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena².—Imehi kho gahapati catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīci-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihisāmīci-paṭipadaṃ
 paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā
 sammaggate³ sīlavante⁴
 cīvarena upaṭṭhitā⁵
 piṇḍapāta-sayanena
 gilānapaccayena ca.

Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca
 sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati,
 saggañ ca kamatiṭṭhānaṃ⁶
 kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.*

Ghipaṭipadā-suttaṃ†

Catukk'⁷ *Āṅguttare*

* *The last two lines occur at Pv. 1.*

† A. ii, 65. *In the Uddāna RS give it the name "Kamati ṭhānaṃ".*

1 RS *add* bhikkhusaṃghaṃ *each time after* cīvarena, piṇḍapātena, *etc.*

2 BRS *add* paccupaṭṭhito hoti *once again.*

3 BB₁R sama°

4 B *adds* ettha.

5 B °taṃ

6 R kamati ṭhānaṃ

7 B °ka

Gehapavesana-maṅgalâdisu Maṅgalasuttâdi-anumodanā*
 pana yāni porāṇehi sabbamaṅgalakaraṇattham Maṅgalasutta†-
 Ratanasuttâdīni‡ samuccinitvā ekajjham Mahāvihāra-parittan-
 ti nāmena ṭhapitāni, Saraṇagamana§-Dasasikkhāpadâdīni||
 catubhāṇavāran ti tāni yeva ca Mahāsamayasuttañ¹ ca vedi-
 tabbam². Tam karontena Parittavinicchayakathāya vutta-
 vidhinā³ kātabbam. Mahāsamayasuttaṃ⁴ pana devatānaṃ
 piyaṃ manāpaṃ, tasmā maṅgalaṃ vadantena abhinavatṭhānesu
 vattabbam.

II. MAHĀSAMAYA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
 vatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ
 pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi
 ca lokadhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhaga-
 vantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghañ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhāvāsa-kāyikānaṃ devānaṃ
 etad ahoṣi :

Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ
 Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi
 bhikkhusatehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca lokadhātūhi

* Vide p. 228 above.

† Khp. 2-3; Sn. 258-69.

‡ Khp. 3-6; Sn. 222-38.

§ Khp. 1.

|| Khp. 1.

1 B °suttaṃ

2 B °tabbā

3 B₁ vuttaṃ vi°

4 C °suttantaṃ

devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusamghañ ca. Yan¹ nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka²-gātham bhāseyyāmā ti.

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva³ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturaheṣum⁴. Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamṣu.

4. Ekam antam t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi :

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim
devakāyā samāgatā,
āgat' amha imam dhammasamayam
dakkhitāye⁵ aparājita-samghan ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi :

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamṣu,
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu,
sārathī⁶ va nettāni gahetvā
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti.

1 BB₁ yaṃ

3 B adds kho. B₁ evaṃ

5 S adds va.

2 BB₁ paccekam

4 CRS °rahamsu

6 BR °thi

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:]

Chetvā khīlaṃ¹ chetvā² palighaṃ
indakhīlaṃ ūhacca-m-anejā,
te caranti suddhā vimalā
cakkhumantā sudantā susunāgā ti.

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmim³,
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
devakāyaṃ paripūressanti⁴ ti.*

8. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:]

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu lokadhātūsu devatā sannipatitā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atitam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam⁵ pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, desessāmi⁶ bhikkhave

For the text from the beginning upto this, see S. i, 26-7.

1 BR khīlaṃ

3 BCR apāyaṃ bhū°

5 BB₁ °saṃ here and below.

2 B °tvāna

4 B °pūressanti

6 B₁ desissāmi

devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :

9. Silokam anukassāmi
yattha bhumma tad assitā,
ye sitā girigabbharam
pahitattā samāhitā.

Puthu siliā va sallinā
lomamaṃsābhisambhuno
odātamanasā suddhā
vipprasannā-m-anāvilā.

Bhiyyo pañcasate ñatvā
vane Kāpilavatthave
tato āmantayī¹ Satthā
sāvake sāsane rate² :
“devakāyā abhikkantā
te vijānātha bhikkhavo.”

10. Te ca ātappam akarum
sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ,
tesaṃ pātu-r-ahū³ ñāṇaṃ
amanussāna dassanaṃ.

App' eke satam addakkhum
sahassaṃ atha sattatiṃ⁴,

1 BCRS °yi here and below.

2 B nate here and below.

3 BS -ahu

4 BB₁S °tarim

sataṃ eke sahaṣṣānaṃ
 amanussānaṃ addasum¹,
 app' eke 'nantam addakkhum
 disā sabbā phutā ahū².

11. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya
 vavekkhitvāna³ Cakkhumā,
 tato āmantayī Satthā
 sāvake sāsane rate :

“Devakāyā abhikkantā
 te vijānātha⁴ bhikkhavo,
 ye vo 'ham kittayissāmi
 girāhi anupubbaso.”

12. Sattasahassā⁵ te⁶ yakkhā⁷
 bhummā⁸ Kāpilavatthavā
 iddhimanto jutimanto⁹
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Chasahassā Hemavatā
 yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

1 B addamsu

2 B ahum B₁ ahu

3 CRS vavakkhi°

4 B jānā°

5 B °saḥ.assa-

6 B omits. CRS ya

7 B adds ca.

8 B₁ bhūmā

9 BS juti° here and below.

Sātāgirā¹ tisahassā
 yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Iccete solāsahassā
 yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

13. Vessāmittā pañcasatā
 yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko
 Vepullassa nivesinaṃ
 bhiyyo naṃ satahassaṃ
 yakkhānaṃ payirupāsati²
 Kumbhīro Rājagahiko
 so p' āgā³ samitiṃ vanam.

1 RS °ri

2 B °rûpā°

3 CRS āga here and afterwards.

14. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā
 Dhataratṭho pasāsati
 gandhabbānaṃ adhipati¹
 mahārājā yasassi² so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā
 Virūḷho taṃ³ pasāsati³
 kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati
 mahārājā yasassi so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā
 Virūpakkho pasāsati
 nāgānaṃ⁴ ca⁵ adhipati
 mahārājā yasassi so.

1 RS ādhi° here and below.

2 B °si here and below.

3 S tappasāsati

4 B °nañ

5 CS omīti. R va

Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmum
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā
 Kuvero¹ taṃ pasāsati
 yakkhānaṃ² ca³ adhipati
 mahārājā yasassi so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmum
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho
 dakkhiṇena Virūlhako
 pacchimena Virūpakkho
 Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.

Cattāro te mahārājā
 samantā caturo disā
 daddallamānā atṭhaṃsu
 vane Kāpilavatthave.

1 B Kube° here and below.

2 BB₁ °nañ

3 CS omit. R va

15. Tesam māyāvino dāsā
 āgū¹ vañcanikā saṭhā—
 Māyā Kuṭṭṇḍu Viṭṭḍu
 Viṭū² ca Viṭuto³ saha
 Candano Kāmasetṭho ca
 Kinnughanḍu Nighanḍu ca
 Panādo⁴ Opamañño ca
 devasūto ca Mātali
 Cittaseno ca gandhabbo
 Nalo⁵ rājā janesabho
 āgū⁶ Pañcasikho c' eva
 Timbaru Suriyavaccasā⁷.
 Ete c' aññe ca rājāno
 gandhabbā saha rājubhi⁸
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.
16. Ath' āgū Nābhasā nāgā
 Vesālā saha Tacchakā
 Kambal' Assatarā āgū
 Payāgā saha ñātibhi.
 Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca
 āgū nāgā yasassino
 Erāvaṇo mahānāgo
 so p' āgā samitiṃ vanaṃ.

1 BCRS āgu

2 B Viṭu B₁CR Viṭuc

3 R Viṭucco

4 B Paṇā°

5 BC °lo

6 C āga R āgu

7 BB₁S °vacchasā

8 B °jūbhi

Ye nāgarāje sahasā haranti
dibbā dijā pakkhī visuddhacakkhū
vehāsayā te vanamajjha-pattā
citrā supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.

Abhayaṃ¹ tadā nāgarājānam āsi,
supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho,
saṅhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
nāgā supaṇṇā saraṇam agaṃsu Buddham.

17. Jitā Vajirahatthena
samuddaṃ asurā sitā,
bhātaro Vāsavass' ete
iddhimanto yasassino.

Kālakañjā mahābhimsā²
asurā Dānaveghasā
Vepacitti Sucitti³ ca
Pahārādo Namuci⁴ saha.

Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ
sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
saṇṇayhitvā balim⁵ senaṃ
Rāhubhaddam⁶ upāgamuṃ :
“samayo 'dāni bhaddan⁷ te
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.”

1 RS °yan

3 B °citti

5 B °li

6 B °daṃ

2 B °bhesmā B₁S °bhismā

4 B₁ °ci

7 C °daṃ

18. Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi¹
 Tejo Vāyo tad āgamum,
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā² devā
 Somo ca Yasasā saha
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā
 āgū devā yasassino.
- Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutimanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmum
 bhikkhūnam samitim vanam.
19. Veṇhu³ ca devā Sahalī⁴ ca
 Asamā ca duve Yamā,
 Candassūpanisā⁵ devā
 Candam āgū purakkhatvā⁶,
- Suriyassūpanisā devā
 Suriyam āgū purakkhatvā,
 nakkhattāni purakkhatvā
 āgū Manda-valāhakā⁷,
- Vasūnam Vāsavo setṭho
 Sakko p' āgā Purindado.

1 BB₁S °thavi BCS *add* ca.

3 B₁CRS °hū

6 BB₁ °khitvā S °khitā *here and below*.

4 R °halī

2 B₁ Vāraṇā

5 B °dass' upa°

7 BB₁ Maṇḍa-va°

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutīmanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

20. Ath' āgū Sahabhū devā
 jalam aggisikhā-r-iva,
 Aritṭhakā ca Rojā ca
 ummāpuppha-nibhāsino¹.

Varuṇā Sahadhammā ca
 Accutā ca Anejakā
 Suleyya-Rucirā² āgū,
 āgū³ Vāsava-n-csino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutīmanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

21. Samānā Mahāsamānā
 Mānusā Mānusuttainā,
 Khiddā-padosikā⁴ āgū
 āgū Mano-padosikā⁴,

1 B °pupphaṃ va bhāsino

3 B āguṃ

2 B Suleyyā Ruci ca

4 B₁CRS -padūsikā

ath' āgū Harayo¹ devā
 ye ca lohita-vāsino,
 Pāragā Mahāpāragā
 āgū devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutīmanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmum
 bhikkhūnam samitim vanam.

22. Sukkā Karumbhā² Aruṇā
 āgū Veghanasā³ saha
 Odāta-gayhā pāmokkhā⁴
 āgū devā Vicakkhaṇā,

Sadāmattā Hāragajā
 Missakā ca yasassino
 thanayam āgā⁵ Pajjunno
 yo disā⁶ abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 iddhimanto jutīmanto
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 modamānā abhikkāmum
 bhikkhūnam samitim vanam.

1 B Hariyo

3 B Veghasā

5 B āgu here and below.

2 B Karambhā

4 B mokkhā

6 B °sam

23. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā

Kaṭṭhakā ca yasassino
Lambitakā¹ Lāmasetṭhā
Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
Nimmānaratino āgū
ath' āgū Paranimmitā

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutimanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanāṃ

24. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā

sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
nāmaṃ anvayena āgañchumaṃ²
ye c' aññe sadisā saha :

“Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ³
oghatiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ
dakkhem' oghataraṃ nāgaṃ
candaṃ va asitātigaṃ.”

25. Subrahmā Paramatto⁴ ca

puttā iddhimato saha
Samaṃkumāro Tisso ca
so p' āgā samitiṃ vanāṃ.

Sahassam¹ Brahmaloḁanam
 Mahābrahmābhitiṭṭhati
 upapanno jutimanto
 bhismakāyo yasassi so.

Das' ettha issarā āgū
 pacceka-vasavattino,
 tesañ² ca majjhato āgā
 Hārito parivārito.

26. Te ca sabbe abhikkante
 s'³ Inda³-deve⁴ sa-Brahmake⁵,
 Mārasenā abhikkami⁶,
 passa Kaṇhassa mandiyam :

“Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha,
 rāgena baddham⁷ atthu vo⁸,
 samantā parivāretha,
 mā vo muñcitha⁹ koci nam.”

Iti tattha Mahāseno
 Kaṇhasenam apesayi¹⁰
 paṇinā talam āhacca
 saram katvāna bheravam;

1 RS °hassa-

3 BB₁C sa-Inde R sa-Inda-

5 B Brahmake

7 BB₁ bandham

9 B muñcatha

2 B₁ °sam

4 R -deva-

6 BB₁C °kāmum RS °kāmi

8 CR ve

10 B₁ °yi

yathā pāvussako megho
 thanayanto savijjuko,
 tadā so paccudāvatti¹
 saṅkuddho asayaṃvasi².

27. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya
 vavekkhitvāna Cakkhumā
 tato āmantayī Satthā
 sāvake sāsane rate :
 “Mārasenā abhikkantā
 te vijānātha bhikkhavo.”*

Te ca ātappam akarum
 sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ,
 vitarāgehi pakkāmuṃ
 na³ saṃlomam³ pi iñjayum.

28. Sabbe vijitasāṅgāmā
 bhayâtītā yasassino
 modanti saha bhūtehi
 sāvakā te jane sutâ ti.⁴

Mahāsamaya-suttaṃ†

Dighanikāye

* See p. 252 above.

† D. ii, 253-62.

1 CRS °ti

2 B₁ °vase

3 BB₁ nesam lomam

4 Just prior to this stanza B has atha Māro bhikkhusaṃgham ārabha
 imam gātham abhāsi. But this, in fact, forms a part of the commentary and
 not of the original.

12. TIROKUḌḌA SUTTA

Tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti
sandhisiṅghāṭakesu¹ ca
dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti
āgantvāna sakam gharam.

Pahūte annapānamhi
khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite
na tesam koci sarati
sattānam kammaṃpaccayā.

Evam dadanti nātīnam
ye honti anukampakā
sucim paṇītam kālena
kappiyam pānabhojanam :
“idaṃ vo nātīnam hotu,
sukhitā hontu nātayo.”

Te ca tattha samāgantvā
nātipetā samāgatā
pahūte annapānamhi
sakkaccam anumodare :

“Ciram jīvantu no nātī
yesam hetu labhāmase,
amhākañ² ca katā pūjā
dāyakā ca anipphalā.”

* Vide p. 228 above.

Na hi tattha kasī¹ atthi
 go-rakkh' ettha na vijjati,
 vaṇijjā tādīsī² n' atthi
 hiraññaena kayakkayaṃ³,
 ito dinnena yāpenti
 petā kālakatā⁴ taḥiṃ.

Unname udakaṃ vuṭṭhaṃ⁵
 yathā ninnaṃ pavattati,
 evam eva ito dinnam
 petānaṃ upakappati.

Yathā vārivahā⁶ pūrā⁷
 paripūrenti sāgaraṃ,
 evam eva ito dinnam
 petānaṃ upakappati.

“Adāsī⁸ me, akāsī⁹ me,
 ñātimittā sakhā ca me” —
 petānaṃ dakkhiṇam dajjā
 pubbe kataṃ anussaram.

Na hi ruṇṇam va¹⁰ soko vā
 yā v'¹¹ añña paridevanā,
 na taṃ petānam¹² atthāya
 evam titṭhanti ñātayo.

1 BS °si

2 B °si

3 BB₁S kayākayaṃ

4 B kālakaṃkatā B₁ kālaṃkatā R kālagatā

5 CR vaṭṭam

6 B °vaho

7 B °ro

8 B °si

9 CRS °si

10 BRS vā

11 BB₁R c'

12 B₁R °nam

Ayaṃ¹ kho dakkhiṇā dinnā
 Saṃghamhi² suppatitṭhitā,
 digharattaṃ hitāy' assa
 tḥānaso upakappati.

So ñātidhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito,
 petāna³ pūjā ca katā ulārā,
 balañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ anuppādinnaṃ,
 tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ⁵ ti⁶.

Tirokudda-suttam*

1. Idam paṇa Tirokudda-suttaṃ Bhagavatā rañño
 Māgadhassa petānaṃ uddissa dinnadānaṃ⁶ anumodanattamaṃ⁶
 vuttaṃ.

2. Ito kira⁷ dvānavuti⁸ kappe Kāsi⁹ nāma nagaraṃ
 ahoṣi. Tattha Jayaseno nāma rājā; tassa Sirimā¹⁰ nāma devī.
 Tassā kucchiyaṃ Phusso nāma Bodhisatto nibbattitvā
 anupubbena sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhi. Jayaseno¹¹
 rājā “mama putto abhinikkhamitvā Buddho jāto, mayhaṃ
 eva Buddho, mayhaṃ Dhammo, mayhaṃ Saṃgho” ti
 māmatthaṃ uppādetvā sabbakālaṃ sayam eva upatṭhahati, na
 aññesaṃ okāsaṃ deti.

* Khp. 6.

1 RS ayañ ca

2 RS Saṃghamhi

3 BR °naṃ

4 Better °na.

5 R °kaṃ

6 B₁ °dānaṃ anu° CRS °dānānu°

7 RS omit.

8 C dve na°

9 RS °si

10 B₁ Sirī C Siri

1 BB₁C add nāma.

3. Bhagavato kaniṭṭhabhātaro, vemātikā¹ tayo² bhātaro³, cīntesum; Buddhā nāma sabbalokahitāya uppajjanti, na c' ekass' ev' atthāya; amhākaṃ ca pitā aññesaṃ okāsaṃ na deti. Kathaṃ⁴ nu⁵ mayam labheyyāma Bhagavantam upatṭhātum⁶ ti. Tesam⁶ etad ahosi—“handa, mayam kiñci upāyaṃ karomā” ti.

4. Te paccantam kupitam viya kārāpesum. Tato rājā “paccanto kupito” ti sutvā tayo pi putte paccantam⁷ vūpasamanattham pesesi. Te gantvā⁸ paccantam⁷ vūpasametvā āgatā. Rājā tuṭṭho varam adāsi: “Yam icchatham gaṇhathā” ti. Te “mayam Bhagavantam upatṭhātum icchāmā” ti āhaṃsu. Rājā¹⁰ “etam ṭhapetvā aññaṃ gaṇhathā” ti āha¹¹. Te “mayam aññaena an-atthikā” ti āhaṃsu. “Tena hi paricchedam katvā gaṇhathā” ti. Te sattavassāni yācīmsu. Rājā na¹² adāsi¹². Evaṃ cha pañca cattāri tīṇi dve ekam samvaccharam¹³, sattamāsāni cha pañca cattārī¹⁴ ti¹⁵ yāva temāsam yācīmsu. Rājā “gaṇhathā” ti adāsi. Te varam labhitvā paramatutṭhā Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā āhaṃsu: “Icchāma mayam bhante Bhagavantam temāsam¹⁶ upatṭhātum; adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā imaṃ temāsam vassāvāsan” ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

1 S omits.

2 S omits.

3 B₁ °rā; S omits.

4 BB₁ °tham

5 B nāma

6 B °sam

7 CR °ta-

8 BRS omit.

9 BCR omit.

10 R puts it within brackets indicating that it has not been found in the Mss. used.

11 B omits.

12 S nādāsi

13 BB₁CR omit.

14 B₁ °ri

15 S tīṇi

16 B omits.

5. Tato te attano janapade¹ niyuttakapurisassa lekham pesesum: "Imam temasam amhehi Bhagavā upatthātabbo², vihāram³ ādim katvā³ sabbam Bhagavato upatthānasambhāram⁴ sampādehi⁵" ti. So tam⁶ sabbam sampādetvā paṭinivedesi⁷. Te kāsāyavattha-nivatthā⁸ hutvā adḍhateyyehi purisasahas-sehi veyyāvaccakarehi Bhagavantam sakkaccam upatthahamānā janapadam netvā vihāram niyyādetvā⁹ vassam¹⁰ vasāpesum¹¹.

6. Tesam bhaṇḍāgāriko eko¹² gahapatiputto sa-pajāpatiko saddho ahosi pasanno. So Buddhappamukhassa¹³ Saṅghassa dānavattham¹⁴ sakkaccam adāsi. Janapade niyuttakapuriso¹⁵ tam gahetvā janapadehi ekādasamattehi purisasahas-sehi sad-dhim sakkaccam eva dānam pavattāpesi. Tattha keci janā¹⁶ paṭihatacittā ahesum. Te dānassa antarāyam katvā deyya-dhammam¹⁷ attanā va¹⁸ khādiṃsu¹⁹, bhattasālañ ca agginā dahiṃsu²⁰.

7. Pāvārite rājaputtā Bhagavato mahantam sakkāram katvā Bhagavantam purakkhatvā pituno²¹ sakāsam eva agamamsu²². Tattha gantvā va²³ Bhagavā parinibbāyi. Rājā²⁴

- | | | | |
|-----|--|----|-------------------------|
| 1 | S °padesu | 2 | R suggests °thāpetabbo, |
| 3-3 | B vihāram ādikatvā | C | vihārālim katvā |
| 4 | R °thānam sam | | |
| 5 | R karohi | 6 | BS omit. |
| 7 | B paṭisamvedesi | S | lekham paṭipesesi |
| 8 | B -vatthā | | |
| 9 | B ₁ C niyā° | 10 | R omits. |
| 11 | BB ₁ C vāsā° | | |
| 12 | BB ₁ C omit. | 13 | S Buddhappamu° |
| 14 | BS °vattam | R | °vatthum |
| 15 | B °yutto pu° | | |
| 16 | B ₁ C jānapadā | R | janapadā |
| 17 | B omits. | | |
| 18 | BR omit. S adds pi. | | |
| 19 | S adds puttānam pi adamsu. | | |
| 20 | R da° | | |
| 21 | B adds va and omits the following eva. | 22 | BB ₁ āga° |
| 23 | B eva; B ₁ R suggest evam. | 24 | B omits. |

ca rājaputtā ca janapade niyuttakapuriso ca bhaṇḍâgāriko ca anupūbbena kālaṃ katvā saddhiṃ parisāya sagge uppajjimsu. Paṭihatacittā janā nirayesu nibbattimsu¹. Evaṃ tesam dvinnaṃ gaṇānaṃ saggato saggam nirayato nirayaṃ upapajjan-tānaṃ² dvānavuti³ kappā vītivattā.

8. Atha imasmim Bhaddakappe Kassapassa⁴ Buddhassa kāle⁴ te paṭihatacittā janā petesu upapannā⁵.

Tadā⁶ manussā attano nātakānaṃ atthāya dānaṃ⁷ datvā uddisanti⁸—“amhākaṃ nātīnaṃ hotū” ti. Te sampattiṃ labhanti.

Atha ime⁹ petā taṃ disvā Bhagavantaṃ Kassapaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchimsu—“kin¹⁰ nu kho bho bhante mayam¹¹ pi evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labheyyāma?” ti. Bhagavā āha: “Idāni na labhatha¹²; api ca kho¹³ anāgate Gotamo nāma Buddho bhavissati. Tassa Bhagavato kāle Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati; so tumhākaṃ ito dvānavuti kappe nāti ahoṣi. So Buddhassa dānaṃ datvā tumhākaṃ uddisissati¹⁴; tadā labhissathā” ti. Evaṃ vutte kira tesam petānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ “sve labhissathā” ti vuttaṃ viya ahoṣi.

9. Atha ekasmim Buddhantare vītivatte amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajji. Te pi tayo rājaputtā tehi aḍḍhateyyehi purisaśahashehi saddhiṃ devalokā cavitvā Magadharatṭhe

1 S uppajjimsu

2 R uppa°

3 C dve na°

4-4 BS Kassapabuddhakāle

5 CR uppa°

6 BR omit.

7 B omits.

8 BB₁C uddisanti; R also suggests uddis(s)anti.

9 RS add pi.

10 BB₁ kim

11 B °yaṃ

12 B₁C labhetha

13 R omits.

14 B uddisati

brāhmaṇakule uppajjivā anupubbena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajivā¹
 Gayāsise tayo jaṭilā ahesuṃ. Janapade niyuttakapuriso rājā
 Bimbisāro ahosi². Bhaṇḍâgāriko gahapatiputto³ Visākho nāma⁴
 mahāsetṭhī⁵ ahosi. Tassa pajāpatī Dhammadinnā nāma
 setṭhidhitā ahosi. Evaṃ sabbā pi avasesaparīsā rañño eva
 parivārā hutvā nibbattā⁶. Amhākam⁷ pi⁸ Bhagavā loke
 uppajjivā sattasattāhaṃ atikkamivā anupubbena Bārāṇasīṃ
 āgamma Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā Pañcavaggiye ādiṃ⁹ katvā
 yāva aḍḍhateyyasahassa-parivāre tayo Jaṭile dametvā¹⁰ Rāja-
 gahaṃ agamāsi. Tattha ca tadahûpasaṅkantaṃ¹¹ yeva rājā-
 naṃ Bimbisāraṃ sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāpesi ekādasanahutehi
 Māgadhikehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi saddhiṃ. Atha raññā
 svātanāya Saṭhā¹² bhattena¹³ nimantito¹⁴ adhivāsetvā dutiya-
 divase Sakkena devānaṃ indena purato¹⁵ purato¹⁵ gacchan-
 tena

“danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi
 vippanutto vippanuttehi,
 siṅginikkha¹⁶-suvanṇo
 Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Bhagavā¹⁷” ti*

evam ādīhi gāthāhi abhitthaviyamāno Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā
 rañño nivesane mahādānaṃ sampaṭicchi. Te petā “idāni

* Vin. i, 38.

1 B pabbajji°

2 BCS take it before Bimbisāro.

3 CR gahapati

4 R omits.

5 B gahapati C °setṭhi

6 CR °ti

7 B °kaṃ

8 R omits.

9 B °di-

10 BRS vinetvā

11 BS °saṅkamantaṃ C °ah' upa°

12 BRS omit.

13 BB₁C omit.

14 S adds Bhagavā.

15 BCR mention only once.

16 BCR °gini°

17 S takes it as a prose passage.

rājā ambhākaṃ dānaṃ uddisissati¹, idāni² uddisissati²” ti āsāya parivāretvā³ atṭhaṃsu. Rājā dānaṃ datvā “kattha nu kho Bhagavā vihareyyā” ti Bhagavato vihāratṭhānaṃ⁴ yeva⁵ cintesi, na⁶ taṃ dānaṃ kassaci uddisi⁷. Petā chinnāsā⁸ hutvā rattim rañño nivesane ativiya bhimsanakaṃ vissaraṃ akaṃsu. Rājā bhaya-saṃvega-santāsaṃ āpajji⁹. Tato pabhātāya rattiya Bhagavato ārocesi—“evarūpaṃ saddaṃ assosiṃ, kin¹⁰ nu kho me bhante bhavissati?” ti. Bhagavā āha: “Mā bhāyi mahārāja, na¹¹ te kiñci pāpakaṃ bhavissati¹¹, api ca kho te purāṇāñāti¹² petesu uppannā santi. Te ekaṃ Buddhantaṃ tam eva paccāsiṃsamānā vicaranti ‘Buddhassa dānaṃ datvā ambhākaṃ uddisissati’ ti. Na¹³ tesam tvam hiyyo uddisi¹³. Te chinnāsā tathārūpaṃ vissaraṃ akaṃsū” ti. So āha—“idāni pana me¹⁴ bhante dinne labheyyan?” ti. “Āma mahārājā” ti. “Tena hi me bhante adhivāsetu Bhagavā ajjatanāya dānaṃ, tesam uddisissāmī” ti. Bhagavā adhivāsesi. Rājā nivesanaṃ gantvā mahādānaṃ paṭiyādetvā¹⁵ Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi. Bhagavā rājantepuraṃ gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Te¹⁶ petā “api nāma¹⁷ ajja

1 CS °tī; although R has uddissati here and below, it prefers the reading adopted.

2 B₁CS omit.

3 BS sampari°

4 CR °nam

5 CS eva

6 B takes it after dānaṃ.

7 B °dissi

8 B khinnāsā

9 BS samāpajjitvā

10 BB₁ kim

11-11 B kiñci te pāpakammaṃ na bhavissati ti

C na kiñci pāpakaṃ bhavissati R na kiñci pāpaṃ bhavissati

12 S °ñātakā

13-13 B taṃ tvam bhiyyo na uddisi B₁C taṃ ca tvam bhiyyo na uddisi

R taṃ tvam hiyyo na uddisi

14 BB₁CR omit.

15 B₁C sampati°; R suggests paṭiyādāpetvā.

16 R adds pi.

17 BR nām'

labheyyāma'' ti gantvā tirokuḍḍesu atṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā tathā akāsi yathā te sabbe va rañño pākaṭā ahesuṃ.*

10. Te pana issā-macchariya-phalaṃ¹ anubhavanti. App' ekacce dīghamassukes'² andhakāravadanā² sithilabandhana-vilambamānā³ kisa-pharusa-kālak'⁴ aṅgapaccaṅgā, tattha tattha ṭhapita⁵-vanadāhadaddha⁶-tālarukkha-sadisā, app' ekacce jighacchā⁷-pipāsā⁸-nimmathanena⁹ udarato utṭhāya mukhato viniccharantāya aggijālāya pariḍayhamāna-sarīrā¹⁰, app' ekacce sūcicchiddānumatta¹¹ -kaṅṭhabilatāya pabbatākāra-kucchitāya ca¹² laddhā pi pānabhojanaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjituṃ asamatthatāya¹³ khuppipāsāparetā aññaṃ rasaṃ avindamānā, app' ekacce añña-m-aññassa aññesaṃ va sattānaṃ pabhinnagaṇḍa-pilakamukhā¹⁴ paggharita¹⁵ -rudhira-pubba-lasikādīni¹⁶ laddhā amatam iva sāyamānā ativiya duddasika-virūpa-bhayānaka-sarīrā ahesuṃ †

* For the above prose portion, vide KhpA. 202.05.

† This paragraph, containing the description of the petas, appear in the Paramatthajotikā, the commentary on the Khuddakapāṭha, as a sequel to the annotation of the first stanza, and in order to suit the context accusative plurals with appropriate predicates have been used in the KhpA. in place of the nominative plurals of our text. Vide KhpA. 206-07.

- | | | | |
|----|--|----|-------------------------------|
| 1 | B ₁ C °maccharatāya phalaṃ | | |
| 2 | B ₁ C °kesadhāritehi andhakāramukhā vedanā | | |
| | R °kesavikāra-varaḅhaṇe | | |
| 3 | B ₁ CRS °māna- | 4 | BC -kāl' B ₁ -kāl' |
| 5 | R omits | 6 | R °dāyadaddha |
| | | 7 | BS omit. |
| 8 | RS °pāsāra- | 9 | RS -nimanthanena |
| 10 | B °ridayha° | 11 | BCR: sūcicchiddānu° |
| 12 | BC omit. | 13 | R adds ca. |
| 14 | R °mukha- | 15 | R °taṃ |
| 16 | B °kādīni C °dīnaṃ R °kādī; R, however, suggests °kādīṃ. | | |

11. Rājā dakkhiṇodakam dento 'idam me' nātīnam hotū'' ti uddisi. Tam khaṇaññeva tesam petānam paduma-sañchannā² pokkharāṇiyo nibbattiṃsu. Te tattha nahātvā³ ca pivitvā⁴ ca paṭippassaddha⁵ -daratha-kilamatha-pipāsā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā ahesum. Atha⁶ rājā yāgu-khajjaka-bhojanāni⁷ datvā uddisi. Tesam tam tam khaṇaññeva dibba-yāgu-khajjaka-bhojanāni nibbattiṃsu. Te tāni paribhuñjitvā piṇit⁸ indriyā⁸ ahesum. Atha vattha-senâsanāni⁹ datvā uddisi. Tesam dibbavattha - dibbayāna - dibbapāsāda - paccattharaṇa-seyyādi¹⁰ -alaṅkāravīdhayo ca¹¹ nibbattiṃsu. Sā pi tesam sampatti yathā sabbā va pākāṭā hoti¹² tathā Bhagavā adhiṭṭhāsi. Rājā ativiya attamano ahosi. Tato Bhagavā bhuttāvī pavārīto rañño Māgadhassa anumodanattam "tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanī" ti imā¹³ gāthā¹³ abhāsi.*

12. Desanāpariyosāne pettivisay¹⁴ uppatti¹⁵ -ādīnava-savaṇena¹⁶ saṃviggānam yoniso padahatam caturasiyā paṇa-sahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Dutiyadivase pi Bhagavā devamanussānam idam eva Tirokuḍḍasuttam desesi. Evaṃ yāva sattamadivasā¹⁷ tādiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti.†

Tirokuḍḍa-suttam‡

* KhpA. 205-6.	† KhpA. 216.	‡ KhpA. 202-16.
1 B ₁ vo CR tesam	2 C °samchannā	
3 BB ₁ nhatvā	4 C pitvā	5 BR paṭipassa°
6 BB ₁ CR omit.	7 S -bhojanādini here and below.	
8 S pinindriyā	9 B vattha-ratha-āsana-sayanādini	S vattha-senâsanādini
10 B -seyyā-	11 BCR omit.	12 BR honti
13 C imam gātham	14 RS pitti°	15 BRS upapatti
16 BB ₁ RS -samvaṇṇena		17 BR sattadi°

13. JĀṄUSSONĪ¹ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṅussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho Jāṅussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: "Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni karama 'idaṃ dānam petānam ñāti-sālohitānam upakappatu, idaṃ dānam petā ñāti-sālohitā paribhuñjantū' ti. Kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānam petānam ñāti-sālohitānam upakappati,* kacci te petā ñāti sālohitā taṃ dānam paribhuñjantī?" ti.

Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati, no atthāne ti.

3. Katamaṃ pana² taṃ² bho Gotama thānam, katamaṃ atthānan? ti.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto³ hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴; yo nerayikānam sattānam⁵

Cf. Khp. 6.

1 C Jānu° here and below.

2 R ca pana; S omits.

3 CS byā° here and below.

4 C uppa° throughout.

5 BB₁C omit here and below.

āhāro tena so tattha¹ yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam² kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī³ hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,³ micchāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjati; yo tiracchānayoṇi-kānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha⁴ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ⁵ upapajjati; yo manussānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi⁶ kho⁷ brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā⁹ paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti,⁹ sammāditṭhiko

1 B omits.

2 R idam pi

3-3 RS put -pe-.

4 S adds pana.

5 BB₁S °ḥavyataṃ here and below.

6 B₁ omits.

7 B₁ omits here and further on.

8 BB₁C omit.

9-9 RS put -pe- .

hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati; yo devānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ¹ upapajjati; yo pettivisayikānaṃ² suttānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati; yaṃ vā paṇ' assa ito anuppaveccanti mittāmaccā³ vā ṇāti-sālohitā⁴ vā⁵, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati⁶. Idam pi kho⁷ brāhmaṇa tṭhānaṃ yattha tṭhitassa⁸ taṃ dānaṃ upakappatī ti.

4. Sace pana⁹ bho Gotama so peto ṇāti-sālohito taṃ tṭhānaṃ anupapanno¹⁰ hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī? ti.

Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā ṇāti-sālohitā taṃ tṭhānaṃ upapannā honti; te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī ti.

5. Sace pana bho Gotama so c' eva peto ṇāti-sālohito taṃ tṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti aññe pi 'ssa petā ṇāti-sālohitā taṃ tṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī? ti.

1 BS pitti° here and below.

2 B °visayānaṃ

3 B mittā B₁R mittā vā amaccā

4 R ṇāti vā sālohitā

5 B₁ omits.

6 S °tī ti

7 B omits.

8 B °tass' eva

9 BC omit.

10 C °uppanno

Atṭhānaṃ kho¹ eṭaṃ¹ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ² taṃ
ṭhānaṃ vivittam assa iminā dighena addhunā yad idaṃ
petehi nāti-sālohitehi; api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako³ anipphalo
hoti ti.

6. Atṭhāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappaṃ vadatī? ti.

Atṭhāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappaṃ vadāmi.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,
kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti,
pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti,
vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ
mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa
bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hatthīnaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjati. So
tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālālaṅkāraṇassa⁴. Yaṃ kho
brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī
musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu
vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ
parammaraṇā hatthīnaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca
kho⁵ so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ
pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-
padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa
mālālaṅkāraṇassa.

Idha pana⁶ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī
hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti,
pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti,

1 B omits.

2 RS yan

3 RS add pi.

4 RS mālā-nānālaṅ^o throughout.

5 B omits.

6 B₁ omits.

vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā

assānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati...pe¹.....

gunnaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati...pe¹.....

kukkurānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati.

So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālālaṅkāraṇassa. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā kukkurānaṃ² saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālālaṅkāraṇassa.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha

¹ Omitted by all but R. S, however, puts dots instead.

² BB,C mention assānaṃ and gunnaṃ before it.

pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti,¹ adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti², kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti,¹ sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ.

Idha pana³ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ...pe⁴... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati⁵. So tattha⁶ lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ...pe⁴... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti⁷, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ; api ca⁸ brāhmaṇa dāyako anipphalo hoti⁹ ti¹⁰.

1-1 B has -pe- instead.

3 B₁ omits.

5 B upagacchati

7 BCR omit.

9 B °ti ; CRS omit.

2 R omits here and below.

4 B₁C give the full text.

6 BC omit.

8 BB₁C add kho.

10 B omits.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama! abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! yāvañ c' idaṃ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alam¹ eva² saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo hoti ti.

Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa, evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa,³ dāyako pi⁴ brāhmaṇa anipphalo hoti ti.

8. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti” ti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjat' agge paṇ' upetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Jāṇussoṇi-suttaṃ*

Dasak'⁵ *Anguttare*

Tirokuddādīsu anumodanāya⁶.

* A, v, 269-73. It is the “Jāṇussoṇi” of RS.

1 BCRS °lam. 2 RS omit. 3 R does not repeat the clause.
4 BCR add hi. 5 B₂ Das' 6 B₂ °nā

CHAPTER VII

(*NEKKHAMME ĀNISAMSAṂ*)

“Sampattānaṃ¹ parikathanatthāya² Andhakavinda*-
Mahā-Rāhulovāda†-Ambatṭha‡-sadiso eko kathāmaggo’’§ ti
vuttasuttesu idaṃ tāva Andhakavindasuttaṃ.

1. ANDHAKAVINDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhaka-
vinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā
imaṃ Dhammavinayaṃ, || te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu
dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Katamesu pañcasu?

Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvara-
saṃvutā viharatha, ācāragocarasampannā³, aṇumattesu⁴ vajjesu

* A. iii, 138-39.

† M. i, 420-26.

‡ D. i, 87-110.

§ *Vide the Prologue, p. 1.*

|| *This is a stock expression; see Vin. i, 40; M. i, 457; S. i, 9.*

1 BC Samattā°

2 B °katatthāya

3 B °gocarasamannāgatā

4 R anu°

bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha, ārak-khasatino nepakkasatino^{1*} sārakkhitamānasā† sat' ārakkhena cetasā² samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha, bhassapariyanta-kārino³ ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā⁴ hotha, āraññavanapatthāni⁵ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevathā⁶ ti. Iti kāyavûpakāse⁷‡ samādapetabbā⁸ nivesetabbā⁹ patitṭhāpetabbā¹⁰.

Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha, sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassanena samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti.

* Cf. A. iii, 111.

† Cf. Sn. 63; Thag. 729; SnA. 116.

‡ Cf. D. iii, 285.

1 BB₁RS nipakka° Ra nipaka°

2 Ra omits.

3 BB₁C bhasse pari°

4 B ara° B₁C °ñikā

5 B °vanapantāni

6 BC °sevethā B₁B₂ pati°

7 R °vûpakatṭhe

8 B °tabbāni

9 B °tabbāni

10 B °tabbāni

3. Idam āvoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti.¹

Andhakavinda-suttaṃ^{2*}

Pañcakanipāte³ *Āṅguttare* Saṅgītisamārūḥaṃ.

2. MAHĀ-RĀHULOVĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim⁴ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi :

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, olārikaṃ vā sukhumam vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre⁵ santike vā, sabbam rūpaṃ “n’ etaṃ mama, n’ eso ’ham asmi, na⁶ me ’so attā⁶” ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabban ti.

* A. iii, 138-39. RS also have the same name.

1 Absent in the *Āṅguttara* text.

2 B has it after °samārūḥaṃ below.

3 B Pañcanipāta-

4 BB₁ °thiyam

5 B₁C add vā.

6-6 Better n’ eso me attā here and below.

Rūpam eva nu kho Bhagavā, rūpam eva nu kho Sugatâ?
ti.

Rūpam¹ pi Rāhula, vedanā pi Rāhula, saññā pi Rāhula,
sañkhārā² pi Rāhula, viññāṇam³ pi Rāhulâ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo “ko n’⁴ ajja⁴ Bhagavatā⁵
sammukhā ovādena ovadito⁶ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissatī”
ti tato paṭinivattitvā⁷ aññatarasmimṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi,
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum⁸ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ
satimṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ
Rāhulaṃ aññatarasmimṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, pallaṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satimṃ
upaṭṭhapetvā⁹; disvāna āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi:
Ānāpānasatimṃ Rāhula bhāvanamṃ bhāvehi, ānāpānasati¹⁰ Rāhula
bhāvanā¹¹ bhāvitā bahulikātā¹² mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā
ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo sāyaṇhasamayam
paṭisallānā¹³ vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ
etad avoca:

Kathaṃ bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati kathaṃ
bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? ti.

1 B °paṃ	2 BB ₁ °ro	3 BB ₁ °ṇam	4 CS nu ’jja
5 BB ₁ C °to		6 BC ovādi°	7 BB ₁ °vattetvā
8 B uju- <i>here and below.</i>		9 BB ₁ °ṭhapentaṃ	
10 B °satimṃ <i>throughout.</i>		11 R <i>omits.</i>	
12 BB ₁ °likatā <i>here and afterwards.</i>			
13 C pati° <i>here and below.</i>			

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ¹ kharīgataṃ² upādiṇṇaṃ³, seyyathīdaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru⁴ atṭhi⁵ atṭhimiñjā⁶ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ⁷ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharīgataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu⁸.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu paṭhaviḍhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhaviḍhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhaviḍhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Katamā ca Rāhula āpodhātu?

Āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā.

Katamā ca⁹ Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo¹⁰ siṅghāṇikā¹¹ lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā pana¹² aññaṃ pi¹³ kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu.

1 BC °khalāṃ *throughout*.

2 BB₁RS khariga° *throughout*.

3 BB₁CS °dinnāṃ *throughout*.

4 BB₁ nhāru S nhārū

5 RS °ṭhi

6 BB₁S °jaṃ

7 BB₁ °ñāṃ *here and below*.

8 B °thaviḍhātu B₁ °tha° *throughout*.

9 B *omits*.

10 C °lo

11 BC °ghāni°

12 B₁CRS pan'

13 B *omits*.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

6. Katamā ca Rāhula tejodhātu?
Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā¹.
Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathādaṃ yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrati², yena ca pariḍayhati³, yena ca asitaṃ⁴ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ⁴ sammāpariṇāmaṃ⁵ gacchati, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātu-r-ev'⁶ esā⁶. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

7. Katamā ca Rāhula vāyodhātu?
Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā.
Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu?

1 B °rikā

2 B₁ jira° R jiriyati

3 B °riday°

4-4 CR asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitaṃ *here and below*.

5 C °parināmaṃ

6 B -eva so

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā¹ vātā, aṅga-m-aṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso², yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ “n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā” ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

8. Katamā ca Rāhula ākāsadhātu?

Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā.

Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ³ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ kaṇṇacchiddaṃ⁴ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ adhobhāgaṃ⁵ nikkhamati, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu.

1 B °ṭhāsaya

2 BC add ti, while R adds iti.

3 BC add after this aghaṃ aghagataṃ vivaraṃ (°ro in B) vivaragataṃ asaṃphutṭhaṃ maṃsalohitehi.

4 B °ṇacchiddaṃ S kaṇṇacchiddaṃ

5 CRS °gā

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāsadhātuyā nibbindati, ākāsadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

9. Paṭhavisamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; paṭhavisamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula paṭhaviyā sucim pi nikkhipanti, asucim pi nikkhipanti, gūthagatam pi nikkhipanti, muttagatam pi nikkhipanti, khelāgatam pi nikkhipanti, pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti, lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭiyati¹ vā harāyati² vā jigucchati vā, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula paṭhavisamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavisamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Āposamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula āpasmim³ sucim pi dhovanti, asucim pi dhovanti, gūthagatam pi dhovanti, muttagatam pi dhovanti, khelāgatam pi dhovanti, pubbagatam pi dhovanti, lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo⁴ atṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula āposamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula

1 BS atṭiya° here and below.

3 B āpamhi

2 B hariya° here and afterwards.

4 BC āpodhātu

bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Tejosamam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; tejosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula tejo sucim pi ḍahati¹, asucim pi ḍahati, gūthagatam pi ḍahati, muttagatam pi ḍahati, khelagatam pi ḍahati, pubbagatam pi ḍahati, lohitagatam pi ḍahati, na ca tena tejo atṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula tejosamam bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.*

Vāyosamam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; vāyosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula vāyo sucim pi upavāyati, asucim pi upavāyati, gūthagatam pi upavāyati, muttagatam pi upavāyati, khelagatam pi upavāyati, pubbagatam pi upavāyati, lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo atṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula vāyosamam bhāvanam bhāvehi, vāyosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Ākāsasamam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; ākāsasamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā

* Cf. Mil. 385.

1 B daha° here and below.

phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patiṭṭhito, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula ākāsasamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi, ākāsasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

10. Mettaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; mettaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo vyāpādo¹ so pahīyissati².

Karuṇam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; karuṇam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahīyissati.

Muditaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; muditaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā arati sā pahīyissati.

Upekkham Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; upekkham hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo paṭigho so pahīyissati.

Asubham Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; asubham hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo rāgo so pahīyissati.

Aniccasaññaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; aniccasaññaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo asmi-māno so pahīyissati.

Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; ānāpānasati hi te Rāhula bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā.

11. Kathaṃ bhāvitā³ ca Rāhula ānāpānasati⁴ kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā?

1 CRS byā°

3 BC take it after Rāhula.

2 BS °hiyi° here and below.

4 B₁ ānāpānasati

Idha Rāhula bhikkhu araṅṅagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṅṅāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmī¹ ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti. Sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati.* Pīti-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, pīti-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Sukha-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, sukha-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhāra-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhāra-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Citta-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, citta-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Aniccānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, aniccānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, virāgānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Nirodhānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, nirodhā-

* Cf. M. i, 56.

nupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī assasis-
sāmī ti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati.

Evam bhāvitā nu kho Rāhula ānāpānāsati evam bahulikatā
mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Evam bhāvitāya kho Rāhula
ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikatāya ye pi te carimakā assāsapas-
sāsā te pi veditā va nirujjhanti, no aviditā ti.

12. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti.

Mahā-Rāhulovāda-suttaṃ*

Majjhimapaṇṇāsake

3. DHAMMAVIHĀRĪ SUTTA

Sāvattiyam

1. Atha kho aññatato bhikkhu yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca :

Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā
nu kho bhante bhikkhu¹ dhammavihārī hotī? ti.

* M. i, 420-26.

1 S omits.

3. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti—
Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ
Jātakam Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ.* So tāya dhammapari-
yattiyā divasaṃ² atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati
ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu
pariyattibahulo, no³ dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathā-
pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya
dhammapaññattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,
nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu
bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathā-
pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena
sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati
ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu
sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathā-
pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā-
nupekkhati. So tchi⁴ dhammavitakkehi⁵ divasaṃ atināmeti,
riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhamma-
vihārī.

* This list occurs at Vin. iii, 8; M. i, 133; A. ii, 7, 103, 178; Pugg. 40.
For explanation and illustrations, see DA. i, 23ff.; Expos. 33f.

1 BB₁C bhikkhave here and below. S omits throughout.

2 B omits.

3 B adds ca.

4 B tena

5 B omits.

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti—
Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ¹ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ
Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ¹. So tāya dhamma-
pariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,
anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho² bhikkhu
bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

5. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito mayā pariyatti-
bahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo³, desito
vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. *Yaṃ bhikkhu⁴
Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anu-
kampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu⁵
rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha⁶, mā pamādattha,
mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ
anusāsanī ti.

Dhammavihārī⁷-suttaṃ†

Pañcak'⁸ *Āṅguttare*

* *A stock passage, see M. i, 46; S. iv, 361ff.; v, 157.*

† A. iii, 86-7. RS give it the name "Dhammavihārino".

1-1 B has -pe- instead.

2 BB₁C omit.

3 B ajjhāya°

4 BB₁C °khava

5 BB₁C °khava

6 B sajjhā° B₁C jhāyetha RS add bhikkhu. This and the following two verbs have suddenly been changed from singular to plural.

7 C °vihārī

8 B pañc'

4. RĀHULA SUTTA

1. Kacci abhiñhasamvāsā
nāvajānāsi paṇḍitaṃ,
ukkādharo¹ manussānaṃ*
kacci apacito tayā²?
2. “Nāhaṃ abhiñhasamvāsā
avajānāmi paṇḍitaṃ,
ukkādharo manussānaṃ
niccaṃ apacito mayā”.”³
3. Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā†
piyarūpe manorame,‡
saddhāya gharā nikkhamma§
dukkhass’ antakaro bhava¶.||
4. Mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe +
pantañ ca sayanāsanam@
vivittaṃ appanigghosaṃ*†
mattaññū hohi bhojane**.*†*

* Cf. Ap. 108.

† Sn. 284; Thag. 892; Ap. 443.

‡ Ap. 423.

§ Cf. Thig. 341; J. iv, 33; Ap. 338.

¶ S. ii, 186; A. i, 131; ii, 2; It. 18; Thag. 682, 1008; Ap. 328, 424, 428.

|| Thag. 195.

+ Dhp. 78, 335.

@ D. ii, 50; Dhp. 185.

*† Thag. 577; cf. Mil. 371.

** D. ii, 50; Dhp. 8, 185; It. 24; Thag. 583.

†* MA. ii, 380 quotes this and the following stanza.

1 BB₁S okkādhāro R °dhāro here and below.

2 B tava

3 R has got “Vatthugāthā” written after this.

5. Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca
paccaye sayanâsane—
etesu taṇhaṃ¹ mâkâsi*
mā lokam puna-r-âgami†.
6. Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ‡
indriyesu ca pañcasu,§
sati² kāyagatā ty-atthu³¶
nibbidābahulo bhava. ||
7. Nimittam parivajjehi
subham rāg'⁴ upasaṃhitam⁴,**
asubhāya cittam bhāvehi*†
ekaggam susamāhitam*‡. *¶
8. Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi,††
mānānusayam ujjaha††,
tato mānābhisamayā
upasanto carissasî†* ti.††

* Sn. 1068. † DhpA. iii, 117; cf. Thig. 14.
‡ Thag. 583; cf. Dhp. 185, 375. § Ap. 93, 107, 430, 610.
¶ Thag. 6, 636; Dhp. 299. || S. i, 188; Thag. 1255; Ap. 549.
** Thag. 674; J. iii, 500.
*† Cf. Dhp. 350; Thag. 594. *‡ Thig. 19, 82; Ap. 549, 576, 609.
*¶ S. i, 188; Thag. 1224-225; also quoted in Vism. 38.
†† Cf. Thig. 105. †‡ Thag. 60.
†* Sn. 949, 1099; Thig. 14, 168; DhpA. iii, 117.
‡‡ S. i, 188; Thag. 1226; Thig. 20; Ap. 549.

Ittham¹ sudam² Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ imāhi
gāthāhi abhiṇham ovadatī ti.

Rāhula-suttam*

Suttanipāte

5. VIJAYA SUTTA

1. Caram vā yadi vā titṭham
nisinno uda vā sayam†
samiñjeti³ pasāreti—
esā kāyassa iñjanā.
2. Atṭhi-nahāru⁴-saṃyutto⁵
taca-maṃsāvalepano‡
chaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno
yathābhūtaṃ na dissati.§
3. Antapūro 'darapūro⁶
yakapeḷassa⁷ vatthino,
hadayassa pihakassa
vakkassa pihakassa ca,

* Sn. 335-42.

† A. ii, 14; It. 82, 117; also quoted in AA. i, 364. ‡ Cf. Dh. 150.

§ This and the following five stanzas appear at J. i, 146.

1 BB₂ idam

3 CRS sammiñ°

5 R saññu°

6 RS udara°

2 BB₂ suttam

4 BB₁S -nhārūhi

7 B₁ yakanape°

4. siṅghāṇikāya¹ khelassa
sedassa ca² medassa ca,
lohitassa lasikāya
pittassa ca vasāya ca.
5. Ath'³ assa⁴ navahi sotehi
asuci⁵ savati sabbadā:*
akkhimhā akkhigūthako†
kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇagūthako
6. siṅghāṇikā ca nāsato⁶
mukhena vamate⁷ 'kadā⁸
pittam semhañ⁹ ca vamatī
kāyamhā sedajallikā.
7. Ath' assa susiram sīsam
matthaluṅgassa pūritam,
subhato nam maññati¹⁰ bālo
avijjāya purakkhato‡.
8. Yadā ca so mato seti
uddhumāto vinīlako,
apaviddho¹¹ susānasmim§
anapekkhā¹² honti nātayo,

* Cf. Thag. 279, 1151.

‡ A. ii, 12; Sn. 277.

† Quoted in MA. ii, 129.

§ Thag. 393.

1 S °ghānikā°

2 CR omit.

3 B atha

4 B omits.

5 BC °ci

6 B nhāsa° CR nāsāto

7 BB₁ °ti8 BB₁ ekadā

9 R °ham

10 BB₁S °ti

11 S °vittho

12 R °pekhā

9. khādanti nam suvānā¹ ca
 sigālā² ca vakā kimī,
 • kākā gijjhā ca khādanti*
 ye c' aññe santi paṇino³.
10. Sutvāna Buddhavacanam
 bhikkhu⁴ paññāṇavā idha†,
 so kho nam pariṇānāti
 yathābhūtaṃ hi passati:
11. “yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ
 yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ”, ‡
 ajjhatañ⁵ ca bahiddhā ca§
 kāye chandaṃ virājaye¶. ||
12. Chandarāgaviratto⁶ so
 bhikkhu⁷ paññāṇavā idha
 ajjhagā amataṃ santim
 nibbānaṃ⁸ padaṃ⁸ accutaṃ†.

* Cf. J. vi, 246.

† Sn. 204.

‡ Thag. 396; Thig. 83; Ap. 576, 609; Dhpa. iii, 117.

§ Sn. 738, 1111; Thag. 172, 337, 439.

¶ Thig. 14.

|| Ap. 549.

+ Sn. 1086; Thig. 97; Ap. 25, 385; for the last two feet, see Ap 324.

1 B °pānā B₁S °vāṇā R °pāṇā

2 BB₁S singā°

3 RRa paṇayo

4 BC °khū

5 B °taṃ

6 B °virato

7 C °khū

8 RS °napa°

13. Dipādako 'yaṃ asuci
duggandho parihīrati¹,
nānakuṇapaparipūro
vissavanto² tato tato.*
14. Etādisena kāyena
yo maññe uṇṇametave
param vā avajāneyya†—
kim aññatra adassanā³ ti.

Vijaya-suttaṃ‡

Suttanipāte

6. TUVATAKA SUTTA

1. “Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ santipadañ³ ca⁴ Mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci”.
2. Mūlaṃ papañcasaṅkhāyā⁵ ti Bhagavā
mantā ‘asmī’⁶ ti sabbam uparundhe⁵,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vinayā⁶ sadā sato sikkheṣ.

* Thag. 453.

† Sn. 438.

‡ Sn. 193-206. *It is also known as Kāyavicchandānika-sutta.*

§ *See below v. 19.*

1 BB₁ °riharati

2 B visa° and adds va.

3 B °padaṃ

4 B omits.

5 BS °ruddhe

6 BB₁C °nayāya

3. Yam kiñci dhammaṃ abhijaññā
ajjhattaṃ¹ athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmaṃ² kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā.
4. Seyyo na tena maññeyya
niceyyo atha vā pi sarikkho,
puṭṭho³ anekarūpehi
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ⁴ tiṭṭhe.
5. Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāññato⁵ bhikkhu santim eseyya;
ajjhattam upasantassa
n' atthi attā, kuto nirattam vā*.
6. Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi⁶ no jāyati⁷, ṭhito hoti,
evaṃ ṭhito anej' assa,†
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci".
7. "Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissaya-vinayaṃ
paṭipadañ⁸ ca⁹ vadehi, bhaddan te,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim".

Cf. Sn. 787.

† Cf. Thag. 372.

1 R °tam

2 BB₁C mānaṃ

3 So everywhere, but puṭṭho would have been the better reading as suggested by the Mahāniddeśa.

4 BB₁ °kappaṃ

5 BS na aññato

6 BB₁ ummi. R °mi

7 R °ti

8 BB₁CR °padaṃ

9 BB₁CR omit.

8. “Cakkhūhi n’ eva lol’ assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam,
rase¹ ca² nānugijjheyya*,
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmim.
9. Phassena yadā phuṭṭh’ assa
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci³,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya,
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya.
10. Annānam atho pānānam
khādaniyānam⁴ atho pi vatthānam†
laddhā na sannidhim kayirā,
na ca parittase⁵ tāni alabhamāno.‡
11. Jhāyī⁶ na pādalo’ assa,
virame kukkucā⁷, na⁸ ppamajjeyya⁹,
atha¹⁰ āsanesu sayanesu¹¹
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya.
12. Na¹² niddam bahulikareyya¹²,
jāgariyam bhajeyya¹³ ātāpī,
tandim māyam hassam¹⁴ khiḍḍam
methunam vippajahe savibhūsam.

* Cf. Sn. 854.

† Cf. S. i, 100.

‡ Quoted in Nidd. 373; SA. ii, 108.

1 BC rasesu

2 BC omit.

3 S starts the next foot with it.

4 CS °niyānam

5 B °tape

6 BB₁ °yi7 BB₁CR °cam

8 B adds ca.

9 B pama°

10 S adds vā.

11 BB₁ vivittesu12-12 BB₁S niddam bahulam na kareyya R niddam na bahulikareyya

13 B kareyya

14 B hasam

13. Āthabbaṇaṃ¹ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ,
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virutañ² ca gabbhakaṇaṃ^{3*}
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyya.
14. Nindāya⁴ na-ppavedheyya,
na unṇameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena
kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panudeyya†.
15. Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
gāme ca nābhisajjeyya,
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya⁵.
16. Na⁶ vikatthiko⁷ siyā bhikkhu,
na⁸ vācaṃ payutaṃ⁹ bhāseyya‡,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na katheyya¹⁰.
17. Mosavajje na niyyetha¹¹, §
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
silabbatena¹² n¹³ aññaṃ¹³ atimañña.

* Cf. viruddha-gabbhakaṇaṃ at D. i, 11.

† Cf. J. v, 83.

‡ Vide Sn. 711.

§ Sn. 943.

1	BB ₁ C Ātappaṇaṃ	2	B °rudañ	3	B gabbhika°
4	C °yaṃ	5	BS lapa°	6	B ₁ RS add ca.
7	B vikittikā B ₁ RS katthitā	8	B ₁ CRS add ca.	11	BCR niye°
9	BB ₁ S °yuttaṃ	10	R °thayeyya		
12	R °lavatena	13	B ₁ CRS nāññaṃ		

18. Sutvā rusito¹ bahum² vācam
 samañānam vā³ puthuvacanānam⁴
 pharusena⁵ nappaṭivajjā⁶,
 na hi santo paṭisenikaronti⁷.
19. Etañ ca dhammam aññāya*
 vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
 ‘santī’ ti nibbutim ñatvā
 sāsane Gotamassa na ppamajjeyya.
20. Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
 sakkhidhammam anitiham† adassī,
 tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane⁸
 appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe’’ ti
 Bhagavâ† ti.

Tuvaṭṭaka-suttam§

*Suttanipāte** *Vide* It. 91.† *Cf.* Thag. 331.‡ S. i, 193; *cf.* It. 98.

§ Sn. 915-34.

1 BC dūsito

2 B bahu-

3 R *omits.*4 BC puthujjanānam B₁ puthujjanānam va5 R *adds* ne,6 B₁R na paṭi°7 B₁C °senim ka°8 R *begins the next foot with it.*

7. ANATTALAKKHAṆA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā Pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā. Rūpañ¹ ca h'² idaṃ² bhikkhave attā abhavissa³ na-y-idaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhe⁴ ca rūpe—evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā aho⁵ ti. Yasmā ca⁵ bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati⁶, na ca labbhati rūpe—evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā aho⁵ ti.

Vedanā bhikkhave⁷ anattā. Vedanā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ vedanā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhe⁴ ca vedanāya—evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā aho⁵ ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati vedanāya—evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā aho⁵ ti.

Saññā bhikkhave⁷ anattā.⁸ Saññā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ saññā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya,

1 B °paṃ

2 R omits.

3 B °vissam here and below.

4 B labhe°

5 B omits. B₁ adds kho.

6 B °vatteti

7 BB₁R omit.

8 The rest of the paragraph is omitted by all. The usual -pe- too is absent.

labbheṭṭha ca saññāya—evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me saññā mā ahoṣī ti. Yaṃ ca kho bhikkhave saññā anattā tasmā saññā ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati saññāya—evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me saññā mā ahoṣī ti.

Saṅkhārā bhikkhave¹ anattā. Saṅkhārā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissaṃsu² na-y-idaṃ saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyuṃ, labbheṭṭha ca saṅkhāresu—evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun ti. Yaṃ ca kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā anattā tasmā saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti, na ca labbhanti saṅkhārā—evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun ti.

Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave¹ anattā. Viññāṇāṅ³ ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbheṭṭha ca viññāṇe—evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣī ti. Yaṃ ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ anattā tasmā viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati viññāṇe—evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣī ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ⁴ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā[?] ti.

Aniccaṃ⁵ bhante.

Yaṃ⁶ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā[?] ti.

Dukkhaṃ⁷ bhante.

1 BB₁R omit.

2 B °vissam

4 B₁C kim

6 R yam here and below.

3 BR °ṇam

5 R °cam here and below.

7 R °kham here and below.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ¹
kallaṃ² nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ³ mama, eso 'ham asmi,
eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Vedanā.....

5. Saññā.....

6. Saṅkhārā.....

7. Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi,
eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-
paccuppannaṃ⁴ ajjhattaṃ⁵ vā bahiddhā⁶ vā, oḷārikaṃ vā su-
khumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre⁷ santike vā, sabbam⁸
rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā
ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ.

9. Yā kāci vedanā...pe⁹...

10. Yā kāci sanna...pe⁹

11. Ye keci saṅkhārā...pe⁹...

1 C °parināma° here and below.

2 C kallaṃ here and afterwards.

3 R etaṃ throughout.

4 R °nam

5 R °tam

6 B °dham 7 BC add vā.

8 B adds taṃ here and below.

9 BCR do not add -pe-, while S repeats the later part of the clause from
yā dūre santike vā with necessary changes.

12. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, olārikaṃ¹ vā sukhumamaṃ vā, hīnaṃ
vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbamaṃ viññāṇaṃ—n'
etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā ti evamaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ.

13. Evaṃ² passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
sīm³ pi⁴ nibbindati, vedanāya pi nibbindati, saññāya pi
nibbindati, saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati, viññāṇasīm pi nibbin-
dati, nibbindamaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasīm
“vimuttamaṃ” iti⁵ ñāṇaṃ hoti—khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacari-
yaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

14. Idamaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā Pañcavaggiyā
bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ⁶ abhinandaṃ⁷. Imasmiṇ⁸ ca
pana veyyākaraṇasīm bhaññamāne Pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhik-
khūnaṃ⁹ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣū ti.

Anattalakkhaṇa¹⁰ -suttaṃ*

Mahāvagga-Khandhake¹¹

* Vin. i, 13-4; see also S. iii, 66-8. B names it “Anattaniya-suttaṃ”,
while R gives it the name “Pañca” and S “Pañcavaggi”.

- 1-1 B omits but adds -pe-. 2 R °vam 3 B °sīm
4 R omits here and below. 5 B hi ti
6 R °tam 7 B °nandan ti C °nandun ti
8 BR °sīm 9 R °nam
10 B Anattaniya- B₂ Anattasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ
11 B Khandhake C Khandhavagge

8. CŪLA-RĀHULO VĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa¹ evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācanīyā² dhammā, yaṃ³ nūnāhaṃ⁴ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyaṃ⁵ ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram⁶ ādāya Sāvattim⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi—gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ⁸, yena⁹ Andhavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹⁰ divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisīdanaṃ¹² ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena anekāni pi¹³ devatāsahassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubaddhāni honti—ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinessatī¹⁴ ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā¹⁵ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho¹⁶ Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

1 CR patisa°

2 BR °niyā

3 BB₁ yaṃ

4 B nūnā°

5 C paṭivi°

6 BB₁CS °ram

7 B₁C °thiyam

8 B °nan and adds ti.

9 R yen'

10 BC °missāmi

11 B paṭisunitvā B₁ paṭisutvā

12 B °nam

13 CRS omit.

14 B₁ °nayissatī

15 CRS °gahetvā

16 BB₁ omit.

5. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Taṃ kiṃ¹ maññasi Rāhula cakkhum² niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ³
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me
attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi⁴ Rāhula rūpā niccā vā aniccā
vâ? ti.

Aniccā bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me
attâ? ti

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ
vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

1 B₁CR kim here and below.

2 B₁S °khu

3 CR kallaṃ here and below.

4 B aññasi here and below.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vâ? ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula yam¹ p'² idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, tam³ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

1 R yaṃ

2 BB₁RS omit.

3 BB₁ taṃ

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante. ...pe¹...

11. Ghāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante. ...pe...

12. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vâ? ti.

Aniccā bhante. ...pe...

13. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vâ? ti.

Anicco bhante. ...pe...

14. Mano nicco² vā anicco² vâ? ti.

Anicco² bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

15. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula dhammā³ niccā⁴ vā aniccā⁴ vâ? ti.

Aniccā⁵ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

1 BB₁C omit here and below.

2 Ought to be °caṃ.

3 C °mo

4 C °co

5 C °nicco

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

16. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

17. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā? ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

18. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ

saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

19. Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim¹ pi² nibbindati, rūpesu pi nibbindati, cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati, cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim³ pi nibbindati.

Sotasmim⁴ pi nibbindati, saddesu pi nibbindati,.....

Ghāṇasmim⁵ pi nibbindati, gandhesu pi nibbindati,.....

Jivhāya pi nibbindati, rasesu pi nibbindati,.....

Kāyasmim⁶ pi nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu pi nibbindati,...

Manasmim pi nibbindati, dhammesu pi nibbindati, manovīññāṇe pi nibbindati, manosamphasse pi nibbindati, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmim “vimuttam⁷” iti⁸ ñāṇaṃ hoti—khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparam itthattāyâ ti pajānâtî ti.

1 BB₁S °smim

2 BB₁CR omit here and below.

3 B °smim here and below.

4 B °smim 5 B °smim B₁ ghāṇasmim

6 B °smim

7 B °muttam hî

8 B ti

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano¹ āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti. Inasmiñ ca² pana veyyā-karaṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsañ ca anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ³ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbam⁴ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti.

Cūḷa-Rāhulovāda-suttaṃ*

Upari-pañṇāsake

9. AJJHATTIK' ANGA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Sekhassa† bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa⁵ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato ajjhattikam aṅgan ti karitvā‡ na aññaṃ ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi, evaṃ bahūpakarāṃ⁶ yatha⁷-y-idaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasikaronto akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāvetī ti.

* M. iii, 277-80.

† Vide M. i, 4; MA. i, 4of.

‡ Cf. S. v, 101; also A. i, 16.

1 R omits.

2 R kho

3 B vimalaṃ

4 B₁RS sabban

5 B apatta°

6 B₁S bahupa°

7 B yathā

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etam itī vuccati:
 Yoniso manasikāro
 dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno,
 n' atth' añño evaṃ bahukāro¹
 uttam'² atthassa² pattiya,
 yoniso padahaṃ bhikkhu
 khayaṃ dukkhasa pāpuṇe ti.
4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, itī me sutan ti.

Ajjhattik' aṅga-suttaṃ*

10. BĀHIR' AṅGA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etam Bhagavatā, vuttaṃ arahatā ti me
 sutam.
2. Sekhasa bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa³
 anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato bāhiram
 aṅgan ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi, evaṃ
 bahūpakāraṃ⁴ yatha⁵-y-idaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.
 Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajahati,
 kusalaṃ bhāveti ti.†
3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etam itī vuccati:

Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu
 sappatisso sagāro,

* It. 9-10.

† Vide A i, 16; D. iii, 212.

1 BR bahūpakāro B₁ bahūkāro

2 B °massa

3 B apatta°

4 S bahupa°

5 B yathā

karam mittāna¹ vacanam
 sampajāno patissato²
 pāpuṇe anupubbena
 sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan³ ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.
 Bāhir' aṅga-suttam*

11. PINḌIYĀLOPA SUTTA

1. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me
 sutam.

2. Antam idam bhikkhave jīvikānam⁴ yad idam
 piṇḍolyam; abhisāpāyam⁵ bhikkhave lokasmiṃ “piṇḍolo
 vicarasi pattapaṇi⁶” ti. Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave kulaputtā
 upenti atthavasikā atthavasam paṭicca, n' eva rājābhinītā na
 corābhinītā na iṇaṭṭā⁷ na bhayaṭṭā⁸ na⁹ ājīvikāpakatā¹⁰, api ca
 kho otiṇṇ' amhā jātiyā jarāya¹¹ maraṇena¹¹ sokehi paridevehi
 dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāschi, dukkh'¹² otiṇṇā¹² dukkha-
 paretā, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 antakiriya paññāyethā ti.

3. Evaṃ pabbajito cāyam bhikkhave kulaputto, so ca¹³

* It. 10. *This and the preceding sutta are mentioned as “Sekkhā duve” in RS in the Uddāna.*

1 R °nam	2 C satimato	3 C °saññojana°
4 BC °vitānam	5 B °sapāyam B ₁ C °sapo 'yam R abhilapāyam	
6 B sapatta°	7 R iṇaṭṭhā	8 R °yaṭṭhā 9 S omits.
10 B ājīvakapa° B ₁ C ājīvikapa°		11 S jarāma°
12 B ₁ dukkh' otiṇṇo R dukkhābhikiṇṇā		13 B ₁ CS omit.

hoti abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭha-
manasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhanta-
citto pākat'² indriyo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave chavālātaṃ
ubhato padittaṃ majjhe gūthagataṃ n' eva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ
pharati na araññe, tath' upamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ
vadāmi gihibhogā³ ca parihīno sāmāññatthañ⁴ ca na
paripūretī ti.

4. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Gihibhogā⁵ parihīno

sāmāññatthañ ca dubbhago^{6,7},

paridhamṣamāno pakireti

chavālātaṃ va⁸ nassati⁸.

Seyyo ayogulo⁹ bhutto

tatto aggisikhūpamo¹⁰,

yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussīlo

raṭṭhapiṇḍam asaññato ti.*

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Piṇḍiyālopa¹¹-suttaṃ†

* Dh. 308; It. 43.

† It. 89-90. RS have for this sutta the name "Jivita" in the Uddāna, while B calls it "Piṇḍola". Vide also S. iii. 92, where this sutta occurs without the verses.

1 B °ṭhasati

3 BC gihibhogā here and below.

5 CRS add ca.

7 C reads this foot as sāmāññatthaṃ na pūraye dubbhago.

8 S vina°

10 B °khupamo

2 B₁ °kaṭ'

4 B °ñattaṃ

6 BB₁ °to

9 B ayyo° C °gulo

11 B Piṇḍola-

12. ĀRADDHAVIRIYA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Carato ce¹ pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko² vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ³ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvaṃ gameti; caram⁵ pi⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi⁷ anottappi⁷ satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto⁸ hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; ṭhito pi⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi⁷ anottappi⁷ satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi⁷ anottappi⁷ satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na

1 B omits.

2 BCS byā° here and below.

3 BB₁C taṃ here and below.

4 BB₂ byantika° B₁CS byanti° R °tika° here and below.

5 BB₁R °raṃ here and below.

6 BB₁ omit.

7 BC anottāpi here and further on.

8 B °sīto

9 B omits.

vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

3. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu nādhivāseti² pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī³ satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṃriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ṭhito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṃriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṃriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṃriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

1 S omits.

2 BB₁CS na adhi° here and below.

3 BC ottāpī here and further on.

4. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etam iti vuccati:]

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ
nisinno uda vā sayam*
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi
pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ,

kumaggam¹ paṭipanno¹ so†
mohaneyyesu² mucchito,
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu
phutṭhaṃ sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Yo³ caraṃ vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā³
nisinno uda vā sayam
vitakkaṃ sammayitvāna⁴
vitakkûpasame⁵ rato,
bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu
phutṭhaṃ sambodhim uttaman ti.

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Āraddhaviriya-suttaṃ‡

* Cf. Sn. 193; Ud. 61.

† Cf. Sn. 736; S. iv, 195.

‡ It. 115-18. It is the "Caram" of RS. The whole sutta occurs at A. ii, 13f.

1 B₁ kummaggappa° C kumma°

2 C °niyesu

3-3 B yo ca caraṃ vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā

B₁C yo caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā

S yo caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ

4 CR samayi°

5 BB₁CR °takkopa°

13. JĀGARANA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Jāgaro ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sato sampajāno samāhito pamudito vippassanno² tattha-kālavipassī ca kusalesu dhammesu, jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato satassa sampajānassa samāhitassa pamuditassa vippassannassa tattha-kālavipassino kusalesu dhammesu, dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṇam pāṭikaṅkham – diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese, anāgāmitā ti.

3. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Jāgarantā suṇāth' etaṃ,

ye suttā te pavujjhatha,

suttā jāgaritaṃ seyyo,

n' atthi jāgarato bhayaṃ.

Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno samāhito mudito vippassanno ca, kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so.*

Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bhajetha

ātāpī bhikkhu nipako jhānalābhī,

saṃyojanaṃ jātijarāya chetvā

idh' eva sambodhim³ anuttaram phuse ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me suttaṃ ti.

Jāgarana⁴-suttaṃ†

* Cf. Sn. 975.

† It. 41-2. B names it "Jāgarasuttaṃ" and RS "Jāgariyena".

1 CRS c' assa

2 RS add ca.

3 B °dhi

4 B Jāgara-

14. SALLA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā; vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā.

Katamā tisso?

Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.

3. Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato datṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato datṭhabbā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā aniccato datṭhabbā. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā hoti, dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo sammaddaso² acchecchi³ taṇham, vivaṭṭayi saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

4. Etam attham Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Yo sukham dukkhato addakkhi⁴

dukkham addakkhi sallato,

adukkha-m-asukham santam

addakkhi nam aniccato

sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu

yato tattha vimuccati,

abhiññāvosito santo

sa ve yogâtigo munî ti.*

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Salla-suttam†

* It. 61, 81.

† It. 47; cf. also S. iv, 207. This is the second of the "Atha vedanā duve" suttas of RS.

1 BCR omit.

3 BB₁ acchejji S acchejjhi

2 B sammādaso here and below.

4 BS adakkhi

15. BHIDURA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā; vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Bhidurāyaṃ¹ bhikkhave kāyo, viññāṇaṃ virāgaḍhammaṃ, sabbe upadhī aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti².

3. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati;

Kāyañ ca bhindantaṃ³ ñatvā
viññāṇañ ca virāgaṇaṃ⁴
upadhīsu⁵ bhayaṃ disvā
jātimaraṇaṃ ajjhagā,
sampaṭvā paramaṃ santiṃ
kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhāvitatto ti.*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me suttaṃ ti.

Bhidura-suttaṃ†

Satt' imāni suttāni *Itivuttake*.

* Cf. Thag. 606.

† It. 69. B reads it as "Bhiruda-suttaṃ" and RS as "Bhindanā".

1 C bhiduro 'yaṃ RS bhindantānaṃ; reading adopted by us occurs in the commentary.

2 B omits.

3 BB₁C bhindanaṃ

4 BB₁ °gaṇaṃ C °gikaṃ S pabhaṅgaṇaṃ

5 B °dhisu

16. DASADHAMMA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesī—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Dasa¹ ime¹ bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena² abhiṇham
paccavekkhitabbā.

Katame dasa?

*Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato³ ti pabbajitena abhiṇham
paccavekkhitabbam. Parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā ti pabbajitena
abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbam. Añño⁴ me ākappo⁵ karaṇīyo
ti pabbajitena abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci nu kho
me attā silato na upavadatī ti pabbajitena abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbam.
Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca⁶ viññū sabrahma-
cārī silato na upavadantī ti pabbajitena abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbam.
Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinā-
bhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbam. Kammas-
sako⁷ 'mhi⁷ kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-
paṭisaraṇo⁸†—yam kammaṃ karissāmi, kalyāṇam vā pāpakam
vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti pabbajitena abhiṇham paccavekk-

* *The first three conditions appear also at A. v, 210.*

† *Cf. M. iii, 203; also Mil. 65 which adds kammaṃ satte vibhajati.*

1 B₁ das' ime RS dasa-y-ime 2 B pabbajji° here and below.

3 CR ajjhūpa°

4 B aññe

5 B aka°

6 B anupavi°

7 B °sak' amhi

8 B kammappaṭi°

khitabbam. Kathambhūṭassa¹ me rattindivā² vītivattantī³ ti pabbajitena abhiṇham. paccavekkhitabbam.* Kacci nu kho 'ham suññāgāre abhiramāmī ti pabbajitena abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbam. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā⁴ alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato, so 'ham pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na maṅku⁵ bhavissāmī ti pabbajitena abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbam.

3. Ime kho bhikkhave dasadhammā pabbajitena abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbā ti.†

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.⁶

Dasadhamma-suttaṃ‡

Dasak' Anguttare

17. ĀRAÑÑAKĀNĀGATABHAYA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ⁸ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.⁸ Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

* Quoted in Mil. 392.

† The whole text has been quoted in Netti. 185.

‡ A. v, 87-8. RS name it "Dhammā" in the Uddāna.

1 BB₁ °thambhū°

3 CRS °tipatanti

5 S maṅku

7 BB₁ Das'

2 C rattim di°

4 BB₁ °dhammo

6 This paragraph is absent in RS.

8-8 B Sāvattihinidānam

ĀRAÑÑAKĀNĀGATABHAYA SUTTA

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena¹ bhikkhunā appamattena² ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya³ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Katamāni pañca?

3. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ³ ḍaseyya⁴, vicchiko⁵ vā maṃ ḍaseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā⁶, so maṃ⁷ assa antarāyo.* Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi⁸, appattassa pattiya³ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā⁹ ti⁹.†

Idaṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya³ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā¹¹ vā¹² papateyyaṃ,

* A stock passage; cf. A. iii, 307; iv, 320.

† Cf. D. iii, 255; A. iv, 332.

1 B ara° B₁C °ñikena throughout.

2 B °mattakena here and below.

3 C omits.

4 BCS ḍamse° here and below.

5 S °kā

6 BB₁ kālaṃ ki° here and below.

7 B mama here and below.

8 B °rabbhā° here and below.

9 BB₁C °yāya

10 B ayaṃ

11 BS °letvā

12 BS omit.

bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya¹, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā² vā me vātā kuppeyyum³; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo.*
Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati :

Aham kho etarahi araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham⁴ araññe viharanto vālehi⁵ vā⁶ samāgaccheyyam, sīhena vā byagghena⁷ vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā.† Te⁸ mam jīvitā voropeyyum; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham⁹ viriyam ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa⁹ sacchikiriyāyā ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

* A. iii, 306f.; iv, 320.

† Cf. Vin. iii, 58; J. v, 416; Mil. 149.

1 BB₁S byā° here and below.

2 B suttakā 3 B₁ °peyya

4 B pana

5 S vālehi 6 B₁CRS omit.

7 CR vya°

8 C adds pi here and below.

9-9 B has -pe- instead.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭi-
sañcikkhati :

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho
panāhaṃ araññe viharanto mānavehi¹ samnāgaccheyyaṃ,
katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā.* Te maṃ jīvitā
voropeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo.
Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassa-
mānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā
pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭi-
sañcikkhati :

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho
panāraññe vālā amanussā. Te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ; tena
me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ
viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcamamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sam-
passamānena alam eva āraññakena² bhikkhunā appamattena
ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiya anadhi-
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa² sacchikiriyāya.

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassa-
mānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena

Cf. DA. i. 36, where the passage has been quoted.

¹ B₁RS māṇa°

²⁻² B has -pe- instead here and below.

ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya ti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun¹ ti^{1,2}.

Āraññakânāgatabhaya³-suttaṃ*

Pañcak'⁴ *Ānguttare*

18. DASABALA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ⁵ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:⁵

Dasabalasamannāgato† bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca⁶
vesārajjehi† samannāgato āsabham⁷ ṭhānam⁷ paṭijānāti,
parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti—iti
rūpaṃ⁸, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti

* A. iii, 100 02. *It is the "Anāgata" of RS.*

† *For details, see M. 1, 69ff.*

1 B °nandati

2 RS omit the entire paragraph.

3 B araññikâ° C āraññikâ°

4 BB₁ Pañc'

5-5 B Sāvattiyam C Sāvattihinidānam RS Sāvattiyam viharati;
for this portion, see S. ii, 1.

6 BB₁C omit.

7 B₁CS °bhaṅṭhānam

8 R °pam

vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇaṃ¹, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo; iti imasmimṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ² nirujjhati yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ³, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa⁴-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā sambhavanti³. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

3. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodhō, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodhō⁵, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodhō, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodhō, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodhō, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodhō, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodhō, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodhō, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodhō, bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodhō, jātiṇirodhā jarā-maraṇa-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā nirujjhan-ti⁵. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti.

4. Evaṃ svākkhāto⁶ bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko*. Evaṃ svākkhāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike

Cf. J. i, 220.

1 R °ṇam

2 R idam

3-3 R *has -pe- instead.*

4 C °ṇam *here and below.*

5-5 R *has -pe- instead.*

6 BR svākhya° *here and below.*

alam eva saddhā pabbajitena¹ kulaputtana viriyam ārabhitum²,
kāmaṃ³ taco ca nahāru⁴ ca atṭhi⁵ ca⁵ avasissatu sarīre,
upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ⁶; yan⁷ taṃ⁷ purisathāmena purisa-
viriyena purisaparakkamena pattaṃ na taṃ⁸ apāpuṇitvā
viriyassa saṅghānaṃ⁹ bhavissatī* ti.

5. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi
akusalehi dhammehi, mahantañ ca sadatthaṃ¹⁰ parihāpeti.
Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto
pāpakehi dhammehi, mahantañ ca sadatthaṃ paripūreti.

6. Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti, aggena ca¹¹
bhikkhave¹² aggassa patti hoti, maṇḍapeyyam idaṃ bhik-
khave brahmacariyaṃ, Satthā sammukhībhūto; tasmā-t-īha
bhikkhave viriyaṃ¹³ ārabhatha¹⁴ appattassa pattiya, anadhi-
gatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

7. Evaṃ¹⁵ no ayam¹⁶ amhākaṃ¹⁷ pabbajjā¹⁸ avañjhā¹⁹
bhavissati saphalā²⁰ sa-udrayā²¹, yesañ²² ca²² mayam pari-
bhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhāraṃ²³ tesam²⁴ te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavis-
santi mahānisamsā ti.

* M. i, 481; S. ii, 276; A. i, 50; cf. also J. i, 71.

- | | | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1 B °bajji° | 2 B ārabhi° | 3 B kāmo |
| 4 BB ₁ nhāru R nahārū | 5 B omits. | 6 R maṃsaṃ lohi° |
| 7 B yaṃ taṃ R yan taṃ | 8 R taṃ | 9 B saṅhā° |
| 10 R °tham | 11 BCS add kho. | 12 BCS omit. |
| 13 R °yam | 14 B ārabha° | 15 R evam |
| 16 B ₁ C omit. R ayam | 17 B omits. R °kam | |
| 18 S adds avamkatā. | 19 B avajjā | 20 B sabalā |
| 21 B -udriyā | 22 B ₁ yesañ hi S yesaṃ | |
| 23 R °ram | 24 R °sam | |

8. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam—att' attham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, par' attham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum¹, ubhay' attham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.²

Dasabalasuttam*

Nidānavagget†

* S. ii, 28-9. RS name it "Dasabala" in the Uddāna. Our sutta is the second of the two Dasabala Suttas of the Saṃyutta Nikāya, vol. ii.

† There ought to have been a reference here too as at the end of the other chapters of the book.

EPILOGUE

Imasmim¹ ca pana samūhate² Kāladānaṃ Sumanā Sappurisdānaṃ Velāmo Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgo Cūlakammavibhaṅgo ti cha suttāni dānakathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Mahānāmo Upāsakacaṇḍālo Upāsakaratanam Vaṇijjā³ Visākh'⁴ uposatho⁴ Siṅgālovādo⁵ ti cha suttāni sīlakathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Dhammahadayaṃ Chattamāṇavo Revatī Guttilo Anekavaṇṇo ti pañca suttāni saggakathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Devadūto Mahādukkhakkhandho Aṭṭhipuñño Pāveyyako Sūkarapotikā ti pañca suttāni kāmādīnava-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Parābhavo Aggappasādo⁶ Sa-brahmakam Niray' upapatti⁷ Sugat'⁸ upapatti Devācavanam⁹ Patthanā¹⁰ Mā-puññabhāyī Appamādo¹¹ Sabbhisanthavo Sat-ullapa-kāyikaṃ Ādittagharam Maccheram Kim-su-yāvarā Kim-su-mittam Abbhāhato Kim-su-vittam Kim¹²-jīrati Pātheyyako¹³ Dhammaratho Na-uññātabbo Jarāmarāṇam¹⁴ Attappiyaṃ¹⁵ Pamādo Appamādo Aputtako Tamotamaparāyaṇo Pabbat'¹⁶ upamo¹⁶ Lokānūvicaraṇam Su-pubbaṅho Sallam Nakhasikhā ti dvattiṃsa suttāni gahaṭṭhānam¹⁷ parikathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni¹⁷. Nidhikaṇḍam Carimālopo Pañcaṭṭhānadānam Baladānam Puññavaḍḍhanam Yāgudānam Devatānukampā¹⁸

- | | | |
|--|--|-----------------------------|
| 1 C °smiñ | 2 BB ₁ B ₂ °tesu | 3 B ₁ Vāṇi° |
| 4 C °sākhūpo° | 5 C Sigālo° | 6 B °gapasā° |
| 7 C uppatti <i>here and below</i> . | | 8 B Sagg' |
| 9 B Devacuti; <i>better</i> Devacavanam. | | |
| 10 B Paṭṭhanā B ₁ C Paṭṭhānam | | |
| 11 B Aggappasādo | 12 B ₁ C Kim-su | 13 B Pāveyya° |
| 14 B Rājaratho | 15 B Attāviya | 16 B ₁ C °tūpamo |
| 17 B <i>omits.</i> | 18 B °kampī | |

Rājagahasetṭhi Veluvanadānaṃ¹ Ghipaṭipadā Mahāsamayo
 Tirokuḍḍaṃ Jāṇussoṇi ti terasa suttāni anumodanā-paṭisaṃ-
 yuttāni. Andhakavindo Mahā-Rāhulovādo Dhammavihārī
 Rāhulo² Vijayo Tuvatako Anattā Cūla-Rāhulovādo Ajjhattik'³
 aṅgo³ Bāhir'⁴ aṅgo⁴ Piṇḍiyālopo Āraddhaviriyo Jāgaraṇaṃ
 Dukkhasallo Bhiduro⁵ Dasadhammo Ārañṇako⁶ Dasabalo ti
 aṭṭhārasa suttāni pabbajitānaṃ⁷ paṭipatti-saṃyuttāni⁸. Sabbān'
 etāni pañcāsītippamaṇāni⁹ hontī ti.

Suttasaṃgaho samatto.¹⁰

- | | | |
|---|----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 C Vetṭhavana° | 2 BB ₁ Rāhulovādo | 3 B Ajjhattako |
| 4 B Bāhirako | 5 B Bhirudo B ₁ °dūro | 6 B ₁ C °ṇiko |
| 7 B pabbajji° | 8 B °patti-patisaṃ° | 9 B °sīti-pamā° |
| 10 B Niṭṭhito cāyaṃ Suttasaṅgahapāṭho | | |
| B ₁ Suttasaṅgahapakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ | | |

INDEX I

Index of Proper Names

- Akaniṭṭhā devā, 68-9
Aṅgā, 43
Accutā devā, 259
Ajita Kesakambala, 190
Atappā devā, 68-9
Anāthapiṇḍika, 3-4, 9-10, 21, 30-2, 117, 131, 154, 174, 177, 180, 189, 193, 195, 197, 199, 201, 204, 211, 215, 220, 226, 234, 236, 246, 274, 283, 309, 325-26, 330
Anurādhapura, 151, 153
Anuruddha, 111
Anekavaṇṇa devaputta, 113, 115-16
Anekavaṇṇa vimāna, 112-13, 116
Anejakā devā, 259
Andhakavinda, 281
Andhavana, 309
Appamāṇasubhā devā, 68
Appamāṇābhā devā, 67
Abbhutadhamma, 293-94
Ariṭṭhakā devā, 259
Aruṇā devā, 260
Avantī, 43
Avihā devā, 68-9
Asaññasattā devā, 68
Asamā devā, 258
Asipattavana, 128
Assakā, 43
Assatarā nāgā, 256
Akāsānañcāyatanūpagā devā, 68-9
Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, 68-9
Āthabbaṇa, 303
Ānanda, 2, 15-9, 111, 149-50, 281-83
Āpo deva, 258
Ābhassarā devā, 67
Ābhassara loka, 171
Āsavā devā, 261
Icchānaṅgala, 74
Itivuttaka, 293-94
Indā devā, 254-55
Isipatana, 81, 83, 305
Ukkaṭṭhā, 70-1, 74
Ujjenī, 106
Udāna, 293-94
Ubbarī, 149
Uruvela Kassapa, 243
Uruvelā, 243
Ussada niraya, 86
Erāvaṇa nāga, 256
Odātagayhā devā, 260
Opamañña gandhabba, 256
Kakusandha, 149
Kaṭṭhakā devā, 261
Kapilavatthu, 14, 29, 248, 251-52, 255
Kambalā nāgā, 256
Kambojā, 43
Karunākāyikā devā, 258
Karumhā devā, 260
Kalandakanivāpa, 47, 146, 240
Kallaka-mahāvihāra, 152
Kassapa Buddha, 98, 104, 112, 269
Kāmaseṭṭha yakkha, 256
Kālakañjā asurā, 257
Kāvīrapaṭṭana, 151, 153
Kāsī, 43
Kāsī nagara, 266
Kinnughandu yakkha, 256
Kukkula niraya, 127
Kuṭṇḍu, 256
Kumbhīra yakkha, 253
Kurū, 43
Kuvera, 255
Koṭipabbata, 152
Kosalā, 43
Kosiya, 108

- Khārodakā, 128
 Khiddāpadosikā devā, 259
 Khīrodanadāyika vimāna, 102
 Khemiyā devā, 261
- Gandhārā, 43
 Gayāsisa, 243, 270
 Gāthā, 293-94
 Gijjhakūṭa, 144-45
 Giribbaja, 145
 Guttila, 105-07, 109, 111-12
 Guttilavimāna, 92, 111
 Gūthaniraya, 127
 Geyya, 293-94
 Gotama, 21-2, 28, 71, 131-32, 154, 182
 190, 269, 274, 276-78, 280, 304
- Canda deva, 258
 Candana deva, 256
 Candassūpanisā devā, 258
 Cātummahārājikā devā, 39-40, 43-4, 64-5
 Cittasena gandhabba, 256
 Cetī, 43
- Chatta, 70-1, 74-5, 77, 79
 Chattamāṇavaka-vimāna, 70
- Jaṭila, 243, 270
 Jambudīpa, 106
 Jayasena, 266
 Jāṇussoṇi, 274
 Jātaka, 293-94
 Jetavana, 3-4, 9, 21, 30-2, 70, 73, 81,
 112, 117, 131, 154, 174, 177, 180, 189,
 193, 195, 197, 199, 201, 204, 211, 215,
 220, 226, 234-36, 246, 274, 283, 309,
 325-26, 330
 Joti, 261
- Tagarasikhi, 201-02
 Tacchakā nāgā, 256
 Tāvatiṃsa bhavana, 74, 82, 85-6, 93,
 105, 112, 113, 115
 Tāvatiṃsā devā, 39-40, 44, 64-5, 216-18
 Timbaru, 256
 Tissa mahāvihāra, 152
- Tissa Sanaṅkumāra, 261
 Tusitā devā, 39-40, 45, 64-5, 216-18
 Tejo deva, 258
 Todeyyaputta, 21-2, 28
- Damiḷa, 152
 Dānaveghasā asurā, 257
 Dīghavāpi-ratṭha, 152
 Duṭṭhagāmaṇi, 152
 Devadatta, 111
- Dhataratṭha, 254-55
 Dhataratṭhā, 256
 Dhammacakka, 270
 Dhammadinnā, 270
- Nandiya, 81-7, 92
 Namuci, 257
 Nala, 256
 Nābhasā nāgā, 256
 Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta, 190
 Nigrodhārāma, 14, 29
 Nighaṇḍu yakkha, 256
 Nimmānaratī devā, 39-40, 45, 64, 66, 261
 N' eva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpagā devā,
 68-9
- Pakudha Kaccāyana, 190
 Pajjunna deva, 260
 Pañcavaggiyā, 270, 305, 308
 Pañcasikha gandhabba, 256
 Pañcālā, 43
 Paṭhavī, 258
 Panāda yakkha, 256
 Payāgā nāgā, 256
 Paranimmitā devā, 261
 Paranimmitavasavattī devā, 39-40, 45,
 64-5
 Paramatta, 261
 Parittasubhā devā, 67
 Parittābhā devā, 67
 Pasenadi Kosaḷa, 189-90, 193, 195, 197,
 199, 201, 204, 211, 232
 Pahārāda asura, 257
 Pāragā devā, 260
 Pāvā, 146, 149

- Pubbārāma, 32
 Purindada, 258
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 190
 Pokkharasāti, 70-1, 74, 81

 Phussa, 266

 Bali, 257
 Bārāṇasī, 81, 83, 85, 87, 105-06, 109, 111, 238, 270, 305
 Bimbisāra, 243, 269-70
 Brahmakāyikā devā, 39-40
 Brahmadatta, 105
 Brahmapārisajjā devā, 67
 Brahmapurohitā devā, 67
 Brahmaloaka, 150
 Brahmavimāna, 171
 Brahmā, 36, 133, 162-63, 167, 171, 262

 Bhaddakappa, 269
 Bhokkantagāma, 151-53

 Makkhali Gosāla, 190
 Magadha, 239-40, 266, 269-70, 273, 281
 Magadhā, 43, 145
 Macchā, 43
 Maṇḍalārāma, 152
 Manopadosikā devā, 259
 Manda-valāhakā, 258
 Mallā, 43
 Mahā-Anulathera, 152
 Mahā-Tissathera, 152
 Mahānāma, 29-30
 Mahāniraya, 125-27, 129
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, 14-5
 Mahāpāragā devā, 260
 Mahāpunṇagāma, 152
 Mahābrahmā, 67, 171, 262
 Mahāmuniḡāma, 152
 Mahāmoggallāna, 83, 92, 110, 112
 Mahārājā, 216-17
 Mahāroruva niraya, 202-03
 Mahāvana, 248
 Mahāsamānā devā, 259
 Mātali, 110, 256

 Mānusā devā, 259
 Mānusuttamā devā, 259
 Māyā, 256
 Māra, 133, 167, 262-63
 Migadāya, 81, 305
 Migāramātā, 32
 Mahāpāragā devā, 260
 Missakā devā, 260
 Mūsila, 106-09, 111
 Mettākāyikā devā, 258
 Moggallāna, 94, 105, 114

 Yama, 86, 118-23, 129, 258
 Yamunā, 256
 Yasa deva, 258
 Yāmā devā, 39-40, 44, 64-5, 261

 Rājagaha, 47-8, 92, 144, 146, 149, 153, 240-41, 243, 253, 270
 Rāhu, 122
 Rāhula, 283-92, 297, 309-15
 Rāhulabhadda, 257
 Rucirā devā, 259
 Revatī, 81-2, 84-7, 92
 Revatīvimāna, 81, 92
 Rojā devā, 259

 Lakuntaka-atimbara, 152
 Laṭṭhivana, 243
 Lambitakā devā, 261
 Lāmasetthā devā, 261

 Vamsā, 43
 Vajirahattha, 257
 Vajjī, 43
 Vatth' uttamadāyika-vimāna, 112
 Vanavāsī, 151, 153
 Varuṇā devā, 258-59
 Vasū devā, 258
 Vassakāra, 239-40
 Vāyo, 258
 Vāruṇā devā, 258
 Vāsava, 257
 Vāsavanesī, 259
 Vicakkhaṇā devā, 260
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā devā, 68-9

- Viṭu, 256
 Viṭuto, 256
 Viṭeṇḍu, 256
 Virūpakkha, 254-55
 Virūḷha, 254
 Virūḷhaka, 255
 Visākha, 270
 Visākhā, 32-41, 43-5
 Veghanasā devā, 260
 Vejayanta, 110
 Venhu deva, 258
 Vedalla, 293-94
 Vepacitti asura, 257
 Vepulla, 144-45, 253
 Veyyākaraṇa, 293-94
 Veroca, 257
 Velāma, 11-3
 Veluvana, 47, 146, 149, 240, 243, 246
 Vesālī, 256
 Vessavaṇa, 85
 Vessāmitta, 253
 Vehapphalā devā, 68

 Samsavaka, 88-9
 Sakka, 14, 29, 105, 107-11, 115, 171, 217-19, 248, 258, 270
 Sañjaya Belatṭhaputta, 190
 Sat' ullapakāyikā devatā, 174, 177
 Sadāmatṭā devā, 260,
 Samānā devā, 259
 Sahadhammā devā, 259
 Sahabhū devā, 259
 Sahalī devā, 258
 Sātāgira, 253
 Sāriputta, 284
 Sāvattī, 3-4, 8-9, 21, 30-2, 70, 112, 117, 131-32, 154, 174, 177, 180-81, 184-86, 188-89, 193, 195, 197, 199, 201, 204, 211, 215, 220, 226, 231, 234-36, 246, 274, 283, 292, 309, 325-26, 330
 Singālaka, 47-9, 62
 Simbalivana, 127-28
 Sirimā, 266
 Siva, 176
 Sukkā devā, 260
 Sucitti, 257
 Sutta, 293-94
 Sudassanā devā, 68-9
 Sudassīnā devā, 68-9
 Suddhāvāsa, 249
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, 248
 Sudhammā, 216-17
 Sunīdha, 239-40
 Suppārakapaṭṭana, 151, 153
 Subrahmā, 261
 Subha, 21-2, 28
 Subhakiṇṇā devā, 68
 Sumana, 151
 Sumanā, 4-8, 151
 Sumedha, 114-15
 Suriya, 258
 Suriyavaccasā devā, 256
 Suriyassūpanisā devā, 258
 Suvanṇabhūmi, 151, 153
 Suleyyā devā, 259
 Sūrasenā, 43
 Setavyā, 70-1, 74
 Soma deva, 258

 Hari deva, 260
 Hāragajā devā, 260
 Hārīta, 262
 Hemavatā yakkhā, 252

INDEX II

Index of *Suttas* and Texts mentioned in the body of the text and in the footnotes

- Aṅguttara*, Catukka 247
 „ Tika 47, 221
 „ Dasaka 280, 326
 „ Navaka 14
 „ Pañcaka 9, 32, 238, 283, 294, 330
 Anekavaṇṇavimāna-vaṇṇanā, 116
 Ādittapariyāya, 243
Itivuttaka, 170, 174, 234, 324
 Upari-pañṇāsaka, 20, 28, 130, 315
 Kosala-saṃyutta, 215
 Khandhaka, 242
Khuddakapāṭha, 231-32, 272
 Ghipaṭipadā, 247
 Guttilavimāna-vaṇṇanā, 112
 Guttilavimāna-vatthu, 111
 Catukk' *Aṅguttara*, 247
 Catubhāṇavāra, 1
 Chattamāṇavakavimāna-vaṇṇanā, 81
 Tik' *Aṅguttara*, 47, 221
 Dasak' *Aṅguttara*, 280, 326
 Dasa sikkhāpada, 249
Dīghanikāya, 263
 Devatā-saṃyutta, 189
Dhammapada, 152-53
 Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga, 70
 Navak' *Aṅguttara*, 14
 Nidānavagga-saṃyutta, 149, 227
 Pañcak' *Aṅguttara*, 9, 32, 238, 283, 294, 330
 Pañṇāsaka, Upari 20, 28, 130
 „ Majjhima 292
 „ Mūla 144
Paramatthajotikā, 232, 272
Parittavinicchayakathā, 249
 Pāṭikavagga, 63
Buddhavaṃsa-aṭṭhakathā, 246
 Majjhima-pañṇāsaka, 292
Manorathapūraṇī, 220
 Mahā-Nāradakassapa-jātaka, 243
Mahāniddeśa, 301
 Mahāvagga-khandhaka, 308
 Mahāvagga-saṃyutta, 30
 Mahāvihāra-paritta, 249
 Mūla-pañṇāsaka, 144
 Revatīvimāna-vaṇṇanā, 92
Vibhaṅgappakaraṇa, 70
Vimānavatthu, 94
Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathā, 94, 112
 Saṃyutta, Kosala 215
 „ Devatā 189
 „ Nidānavagga 149, 227
 „ Mahāvagga 30
 „ Sagāthavagga 236
Saṃyutta-nikāya, 333
 Sagāthavagga-saṃyutta, 236
 Saraṇagamana, 249
 Sutta, Aggappasāda, 161
 „ Ajarā 184
 „ Ajarasā 184
 „ Ajjhattik' aṅga, 316
 „ Aṭṭhipuñja 145

Sutta,	Attappiya 197	Sutta,	Pavāsimitta 185
„	Anattalakkhaṇa 308	„	Pātheyya 188
„	Andhakavinda 1, 281, 283	„	Pāveyyaka 149
„	Aputtaka 204	„	Piṇḍiyālopa 318
„	Appamāda, 174, 200	„	Puññavaddhana 236
„	Ambaṭṭha 1, 281	„	Baladāna 235
„	Āditta 181	„	Bāhir' aṅga 317
„	Āraññakānāgatabhaya 330	„	Bhidura 324
„	Āraddhaviriya 321	„	Maṅgala 228, 249
„	Āsivisopama 152	„	Maccunā 'bhāhata 185
„	Upāsakacaṇḍāla 31	„	Macchera 183
„	Upāsakarātana 31	„	Mahādukkhakkhandha 144
„	Kāyavicchandānika 300	„	Mahānāma 30
„	Kāladāna 4	„	Mahā-Rāhulovāda 1, 281, 292
„	Carimālopa 234	„	Mahāsatipaṭṭhāna 152
„	Cūla-kammavibhaṅga 28	„	Mahāsamaya 249, 263
„	Cūla-Rāhulovāda 315	„	Mā-puññabhāyī 172
„	Jarāmarāṇa 194	„	Yāgudānānumodanā 235, 239
„	Jāgarāṇa 322	„	Yāva-jarā 184
„	Jāṇussoṇi 280	„	Rātana 249
„	Tamotama 240	„	Rāhula 297
„	Tirokudda 228, 264, 266, 273, 280	„	Rūpajiraṇa 187
„	Tuvātaka 304	„	Lokānūvicaraṇa 220
„	Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅga 20	„	Vañijjā 32
„	Dasadhamma 326	„	Vijaya 300
„	Dasabala 333	„	Visākh' uposatha 47
„	Devatānukampa 240	„	Vihāradānānumodanā 242
„	Devadūta 130	„	Velāma 14
„	Devācavana 168	„	Veḷuvanadāna 246
„	Dhammaratha 189	„	Sat' uilapakāyika, dutiya 180
„	Dhammavihārī 294	„	Sat' ullapakāyika, paṭhama 176
„	Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga 70	„	Saddhāvitta 186
„	Na-uññātabba 193	„	Sappurisa-dāna 9
„	Nakhasikhā 227	„	Sabrahmaka 163
„	Nidhikaṇḍa 228, 231	„	Salla 226, 323
„	Niray' upapatti 165	„	Siṅgālovāda 63
„	Pañcaṭṭhānadāna 235, 238	„	Sugat' upapatti 166
„	Patthanā 171	„	Su-pubbaṅga 221
„	Pabbatūpama 215	„	Sumanā 8
„	Pamāda 198	„	Suttanipāta, 159, 226, 297, 300, 304
„	Parābhava 159	„	Suḥllekha, 163, 166
		„	Sūkarapotikāya vatthu, 153

INDEX III

Index of *Gāthās*

- Amsavaṭṭakam aham adāsim 103
Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ, 169
Akittayi vivaṭacakku, 301
Akkh' itthiyo vāruṇī naccagītaṃ, 53
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti, 53
Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 161
Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ, 161
Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 161
Agge Dhamme pasannānaṃ, 161
Aṅgārakapallaṃ aham adāsim, 103
Accunhasīte vasato nivāse, 245
Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ, 188
Ajjhataṃ eva upasame, 301
Aññadatthu-haro mitto, 55
Aññe pi passa gamine, 224
Aṭṭh' aṅg' upetassa uposathassa, 47
Aṭṭhi-nahāru-samyutto, 297
Addho ce puriso rāja, 209-10
Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā, 196
Ati-sītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ, 53
Atūtayobbano poso, 158
Atha antena jahāti, 181
Ath' assa navahi sotehi, 298
Ath' assa susiraṃ sīsaṃ, 298
Ath' āgū Nābhasā nāgā, 256
Ath' āgū Sahabhū devā, 259
Ath' āgū Harayo devā, 260
Adāsi me, akāsi me, 265
Animittañ ca bhāvehi, 296
Animittam añaññātaṃ, 222
Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokanāsaṃ, 113,
116
Antakenādhīpanassa, 196
Antapūro 'darapūro, 297
Annañ ca datvā bahuno, 233
Annado balado hoti, 235
Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ, 302
Api vassasataṃ jīve, 225
Appabhogo mahātaṇho, 159
Appamādaṃ paṃsaṃti, 173, 200
Appakam pi kataṃ mahāvīpākaṃ, 79
Appasm' eke paveccanti, 178
Appiyā vā pi dāyādā, 229
App' eke satam addakkhumaṃ, 251
Abhūhasallo asito, 226
Abhayaṃ tadā nāgarājānaṃ āsi, 257
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena, 93, 95-102
Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto, 304
Ambakañjikaṃ aham adāsim, 103
Ayaṃ kho dakkhiṇā dinnā, 266
Asant' assa piyā honti, 155
Asādhāraṇaṃ aññesaṃ, 230
Ahaṃ te saraṇaṃ samma, 108
Ahaṃ pure maccharinī ahoṣiṇi, 91
Ahaṃ bhadante ahuvāsim pubbe, 114,
116
Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ, 303
Ādiccavaṇṇaṃ ruciraṃ pabhassaraṃ,
86
Ādittasmim agārasmiṇ, 180
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi, 258
Āyumaṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, 237
Āyumaṃ ārogiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, 200
Āyuni ca vaṇṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ balañ ca,
244
Āyudo balado dhīro, 237
Āyuna yasasā c' eva, 7
Āyogapaṭṭaṃ aham adāsim, 103
Ārāmaropā vanaropā, 236
Ārāmāni ca ropissaṃ, 91
Āvāsadānassa paṇānisaṃsaṃ, 244
Iccete soḷasasahassā, 253
Iccea vatvāna Yamassa dūtā, 86
Icceaṃ vipalapaṇṭiṃ ca, 91
Iti tattha Mahāsena, 262
Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma, 155-59, 182
Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, 167
Itthidhutto surādhutto, 157

Itthim soḍḍim vikiraṇim, 158
 Itthī malaṃ brahmacariyassa, 187
 Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, 164, 166
 Imā ca te accharā samantato, 113
 Imāya anukampāya, 168
 Imāsaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, 111

 Ukkhittā puññatejēna, 69
 Uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi, 191
 Uccukhaṇḍakaṃ aham adāsim, 102
 Ujuko nāma so maggo, 189
 Uṭṭhānako analaso, 61
 Uṭṭhehi Revate su-pāpadhamme, 86
 Uttaraṇ ca disaṃ rājā, 255
 Udak' atthikassa udakam adāsim, 99
 Unname udakaṃ vutṭham, 265
 Upakāro ca yo mitto, 56
 Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā, 130
 Upāhanaṃ aham adāsim, 103
 Uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ, 91
 Ubho puññaṇ ca pāpaṇ ca, 197
 Ussūraseyyā paradārasevanā, 52

 Ekass' ekena kappena, 145
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 57
 Etaṇ ca dhammam aññāya, 304
 Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam, 46
 Etādisena kāyena, 300
 Ete amitte caturo, 55
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 62
 Ete c' aññe ca rājāno, 256
 Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā, 172
 Ete parābhava loke, 159
 Ete pi mitte cattāro, 56
 Ettakam idaṃ anussarāmi kusalam, 78
 Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha, 262
 Eḷālukam aham adāsim, 103
 Evaṃ abbhāhato loko, 223
 Evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca, 214
 Evaṃ dadanti ñātinaṃ, 264
 Evaṃ dassanasampanno, 7
 Evaṃ bhoge samāgantvā, 57
 Evaṃ mahatthikā esā, 231
 Evaṇ ce sattā jāneyyūṃ, 233
 Evaṃ ādipito loko, 180
 Esa devamanussānaṃ, 230

Esa Samsavako nāma, 88
 Eso te nirayo su-pāpadhamme, 88
 Eso nidhi sunihito, 229

 Kakkārikam aham adāsim, 102
 Kacci abhiṇhasamvāsā, 295
 Kati lokasmi chiddāni, 187
 Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya, 303
 Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu, 316
 Kāyaṇ ca bhindantaṃ ñātvā, 324
 Kāyabandhanaṃ aham adāsim, 103
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā, 168
 Kāyena kusalam katvā, 168
 Kālakañjā mahābhimsā, 257
 Kāle dadanti sappañña, 3
 Kim jirati, kim na jirati, 186
 Kimdado balado hoti, 234
 Kim su pavasato mittam, 184
 Kim su bandhati pātheyyam, 188
 Kim su yāva jarā sādhu, 184
 Kim su 'dha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham,
 186
 Kin nu kāyena vācāya, 89
 Kin nu gūthaṇ ca muttaṇ ca, 88
 Kim idaṃ kusalam, kim ācarema, 79
 Kiso vivaṇṇo bhavati, 224
 Kissa saṃyamassa ayaṃ vipāko, 76
 Kīdiso tesam vipāko, 181, 183
 Kumaggam paṭipanno so, 321
 Kumbhīro Rājagahiko, 253
 Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo, 94-102
 Kena 'ssu 'bbhāhato loko, 185
 Ken' esa yañño vipulo mahaggato, 179
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca, 235
 Ko devalokato manussalokam, 90

 Khattiyam jātisampannam, 191
 Khādanti nam suvānā ca, 299
 Khīrodanam aham adāsim, 102
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261

 Gandha-pañc' aṅgulikam aham adāsim,
 98
 Gandh' uttamadāyikā nārī, 96
 Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, 191
 Gihibhogā ca parihīno, 318
 Gihisāmīci-paṭipadam, 247

- Cakkhūhi n' eva lolassa, 302
 Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro, 125
 Cattāro te mahārājā, 255
 Candano Kāmaseṭṭho ca, 256
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā, 46
 Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham 297, 321
 Cātuddasi pañcadasī, 91, 217-19
 Cittaseno ca gandhabbo, 256
 Ciram jīvantu no nātī, 264
 Cirappavāsīṃ purisaṃ, 84
 Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca, 296
 Cetiyaṃhi vā Saṃghe vā, 229
 Coditā devadūtehi, 130

 Cha ete kāmāvacarā, 66
 Chattam aham adāsīṃ, 103
 Chaudarāgaviratto so, 299
 Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 50
 Cha lokasmi chiddāni, 187
 Chasahassā Hemavatā, 252
 Chindati ca raṃsi pabhaṅkarassa, 75
 Chetvā khīlam chetvā paligham, 250

 Jāgarantā suṇāth' etaṃ, 322
 Jātitthaddho dhanatthaddho, 157
 Jitā Vajīrahatthena, 257
 Jinapavaram upehi saraṇam 77
 Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā, 194

 Jhāyī na pādalolessa, 302

 Thānam hi so manuss' indo, 191
 Taggaraṇ ca palāsena, 170
 Taṇ ca sabbam abhiññāya, 252, 263
 Tato opadhikam puñnam, 168
 Tato nam anukampanti, 240
 Tato vātātapo ghoṛo, 242
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu, 249
 Tath' eva katapuñnam pi, 84
 Tath' eva silasampanno, 7
 Tad eva kammam kusalam katam mayā.
 115
 Tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā, 151
 Tasmā arahato sutvā, 225
 Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam, 197, 204
 Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto, 4
 Tasmā pattapuṭass' eva, 170

 Tasmā mahārāja bhavesu bhoge, 246
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram, 178
 Tasmā sataṇ ca asataṇ ca, 179
 Tasmā have jāgariyam bhajetha, 322
 Tasmā hi dhīrā nipakā, 70
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā, 47
 Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, 163
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, 192, 215
 Tasmā hi yāgum alam eva dātum, 239
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi, 125
 Tassā me passa vimānam, 94-102, 104
 Tādiso puriso rāja, 208-10
 Tāya nam pāricariyāya, 163
 Tālavaṇṭam aham adāsīṃ, 103
 Tāva dīghāyukā sattā, 69
 Tāva-sunihito santo, 229
 Timbarūsakam aham adāsīṃ, 102
 Tirokuddesu titthanti, 264
 Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, 221
 Te khemappattā sukhino, 130
 Te ca ātappam akarum, 251, 263
 Te ca tattha samāgantvā, 264
 Te ca saggatā tattha, 233
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 262
 Te tassa dhammam desenti, 242
 Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo, 95-102, 104
 Tena Saṃsavako laddho, 89
 Te matesu na mīyanti, 178
 Tesam annaṇ ca pānaṇ ca, 242
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 236, 247
 Tesam maccuparetānam, 223
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 256

 Dakkhīṇaṇ ca disam rājā, 254
 Datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam, 181
 Dadanti h' eke visame nivīṭṭhā, 179
 Danto dantehi saba purāṇajāṭilehi, 270
 Daliddo puriso rāja, 208-9
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā, 258-61
 Das' ettha issarā āgū, 262
 Daharā ca mahantā ca, 223
 Dātā nivāsassa nivāraṇassa, 244
 Dānaṇ ca peyyavajjaṇ ca, 62
 Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā, 61
 Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho, 173, 200
 Dinnam sukhalam hoti, 181

- Dipādako 'yaṃ asuci, 300
 Dukkassa sīt' unḥa-siriṃsapādi, 245
 Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ, 178
 Devakāyā abhikkantā, 252
 Doṇinimajjanīṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103
 Dvādasa-koṭṭisatāṃ tesāṃ, 66

 Dhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ,
 203
 Dhammañ care yo pi samuñchakaṃ
 care, 179

 Na tathā tapati nabhasmiṃ suriyo, 75
 Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi, 214
 Na divā suppasīlena, 53
 Na niddaṃ bahulikareyya, 302
 Nandiyassāhaṃ bhariyā, 87
 Naranāriyo bahuk' ettha 'nekavaṇṇā,
 76
 Na vikatthiko siyā bhikkhu, 303
 Na hi tattha kasī atthi, 265
 Na hi ruṇṇena sokena, 224
 Na hi ruṇṇaṃ va soko vā, 265
 Na hi so upakkamo atthi, 222
 Na m' āsī dānaṃ na ca m' atthi
 dātum, 114
 Nārīgaṇā candanasārānūlittā, 87
 Nāhaṃ abhinhasaṃvāsā, 295
 Niddāsīlī sabhāsīlī, 155
 Nidhiṃ nidheti puriso, 228
 Nidhī vā thānā cavati, 229
 Nindāya na-ppavedheyva, 303
 Nimittaṃ parivajjehi, 296
 Nimbapaṇṇamuṭṭhiṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103

 Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā, 254
 Pañcakāmaguṇe hitvā, 295
 Paṭibhānaṃ assa upajāyate tato, 239
 Paṭisambhīdā vimokkhā ca, 231
 Paṇḍito sīlasampanno, 57, 61
 Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ, 221
 Paduṭṭhacittaṃ ñatvāna, 164
 Padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ, 230
 Parakammakārīnī āsiṃ, 101
 Parato āsimsare bālā, 182
 Parasambhatesu bhogesu, 183

 Parābhavantaṃ purisaṃ, 154
 Paridevaṃ pajappañ ca, 225
 Paridevayamāno ce, 224
 Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ, 261
 Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna, 165
 Pasannacitto bhavabhogahetu, 245
 Passa katipayāya desanāya, 79
 Passa khaṇamuhutta-saññaṃassa, 79
 Pahāya maccheramalaṃ salobhaṃ, 245
 Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālinaṃ, 192
 Pahūtavitto puriso, 156
 Pahūte annapānamhi, 264
 Pāṇaṃ na hane na cādinnaṃ ādiye, 46
 Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 49
 Pāpamitto pāpasakho, 52
 Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ, 300
 Pucchāmi taṃ devī mahānubhāve,
 94-102
 Puññaṃ eva so sikkheyva, 172
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo, 254-55
 Puthu sīhā va sallīnā, 251
 Puppakamuṭṭhiṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103
 Pupp' uttamadāyikā nārī, 95
 Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhatarattho, 255
 Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā, 254
 Pure tuvaṃ pamajjitvā, 90
 Pūtimacchaṃ kus' aggena, 170
 Pūvaṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103
 Pekkhatam yeva ñātīnaṃ, 223

 Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ, 222
 Phaḥ' uttamadāyikā nārī, 96
 Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa, 302
 Phāṇitaṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 102
 Phārusakaṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103

 Bahukāro anukampako ca me Satthā, 79
 Bahu padumavicitrapuṇḍarīkaṃ, 76
 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Nandiyo nāmāsi upāsako,
 87
 Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 163

 Bhāvayitvā suciṃ maggaṃ, 70
 Bhikkhū cāhaṃ bhikkhuniyo ca, 99
 Bhiyyo pañcasate ñatvā, 251

- Maccunā 'bbhāhato loko, 185
 Maccherā ca pamādā ca, 177
 Majjhe yathā samuddassa, 301
 Mahāsamayo pavanasmim, 249
 Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitam, 77
 Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitāyo, 78
 Mā ca pāṇavadham vividham carassu
 asucim, 77
 Mā ca vitatham aññathā abhāsi, 78
 Mātāpitā disā pubbā, 61
 Mānusikā ca sampatti, 230
 Mālam na dhāre na ca gandham ācare,
 46
 Mittasampadam āgamma, 230
 Mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe, 295
 Mūlam papañcasāṅkhāya, 300
 Mūlakam aham adāsim, 103
 Modakam aham adāsim, 104
 Morahattham aham adāsim, 103
 Mosavajje na niyyetha, 303

 Yam kiñci dhammam abhijaññā, 301
 Yañ ca karoti kāyena, 203
 Yañ ca kho sīlasampanno, 192
 Yato ca ariyasaccāni, 145
 Yattha ca dinnam mahapphalam āhu, 72
 Yathā idam tathā etam, 299
 Yathā pāvussako meggho, 263
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 222
 Yathā pi mūle anupaddave daḥhe, 150
 Yathā pi selā vipulā, 214
 Yathā vārivahā pūrā, 265
 Yathā saraṇam ādittam, 225
 Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya, 165-66
 Yathā hi cando vimalo, 7
 Yathā hi meggho thanayam, 7
 Yathā ca so mato seti, 298
 Yadā devo devakāyā, 167
 Yam idha pathe samecca māṇavena, 77
 Yasmā ca saṅgahe ete, 62
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 240
 Yassa etādisam yānam, 189
 Yassa chattimsatī sotā, 150
 Yassa dānena sīlena, 229
 Yassa maggam na jānāsi, 223
 Yass' eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī, 177

 Yā tattha devatā āsum, 240
 Yādisam kurute mittam, 169
 Yāmunā Dhataratthā ca, 256
 Ye keci Buddham saraṇam gatāse, 250
 Ye ca kho devadūtehi, 130
 Ye c' idha pajahanti kāmarāgam, 80
 Ye tattha anumodanti, 4
 Ye 'dha maccharino loke, 181-82
 Ye 'dha laddhā manussattam, 182-83
 Yena ca purisassa apeti saññā, 78
 Yena yena hi maññanti, 225
 Ye nāgarāje sahasā haranti, 257
 Yo caram vā yo tiṭṭham vā, 321
 Yo ca sītañ ca uḥhañ ca, 54
 Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno, 322
 Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti dānam, 20
 Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti dānam, 20
 Yo dhammacārī kāyena, 215
 Yoniso manasikāro, 316
 Yo brāhmaṇam vā samaṇam vā, 156
 Yo mātaram vā pitaram vā, 156
 Yo vadatam pavaro manujesu, 72
 Yo vāruṇī adhano akiñcano, 53
 Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti dānam, 20
 Yo saññatānam paradattabhojīnam, 239
 Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti dānam, 19
 Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti dānam, 20
 Yo sukham dukkhato addakkhi, 323

 Rattambara-pītavāsasāhi, 76
 Ras' uttamadāyikā nārī, 97
 Rāgavirāgam anejam asokam, 72
 Rājato vā duruttassa, 228
 Rūpam jīrati maccānam, 187

 Laddhā hi so upādānam, 192

 Vatth' uttamadāyikā nārī, 94
 Vanam yad aggi dahati, 192
 Varuṇā Sahadhammā ca, 259
 Vare cānurūpe vihāre ulāre, 245
 Vallīphalam aham adāsim, 103
 Vidhūpanam aham adāsim, 103
 Vineyya maccheramalam, 233
 Vihāradānam Saṅghassa, 242
 Veṇhu ca devā Sahalī ca, 258

- Vessāmittā pañcasatā, 253
 Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ, 296
 Sakkhalim aham adāsim, 104
 Saṅgāhako mittakaro, 61
 Sace enti manussattaṃ, 182-83
 Saṭṭh' ete devanikāyā, 261
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ, 257
 Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ, 108
 Sattasahassā te yakkhā, 252
 Sattho pavasato mittam, 185
 Sadāmattā Hāragajā, 260
 Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam, 188
 Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham, 186
 Sabbe vijitasāṅgāmā, 263
 Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha, 174-76
 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi, 89
 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi, 208-10
 Samasamo n' atthi, kuto pan' uttari.
 113
 Samānā Mahāsamānā, 259
 Saritāni sinehitāni ca, 150
 Savanti sabbadhī sotā, 150
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, 323
 Sa sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ, 145
 Sassū cāhaṃ sassure, 100
 Sahassam Brahmaloḷkānaṃ, 262
 Sākaṃmuṭṭhiṃ aham adāsim, 103
 Sātāgirā ti-sahassā, 253
 Sā te saddhā nivīṭṭh' assa, 168
 Sā devatā attamaṇā, 94-102
 Sādhu kho maṃ paṭinetha, 90
 Sārattā kāma bhogesu, 198
 Sāhaṃ nūna ito gantvā, 90
 Siṅghāṇikā ca nāsato, 298
 Siṅghāṇikāya kheḷassa, 298
 Silokaṃ anukassāmi, 251
 Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti, 241
 Sīt' uṇha-vātāpapa-ḍaṃsavuṭṭhi, 245
 Sīlaṃ yāva jarā sādhu, 184
 Sīlaṃ rakkheyya medhāvī, 169
 Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260
 Sutvāna Buddhavacanaṃ, 299
 Sutvā rusito bahuṃ vācaṃ, 304
 Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ, 221
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261
 Suvannaṭā sussaratā, 230
 Suvijāno bhavaṃ hoti, 155
 Suriyassūpanisā devā, 252
 Seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto, 318
 Seyyo na tena maññeyya, 301
 Sevamāno sevamaṇaṃ, 170
 Sehi dārehi 'santuṭṭho, 158
 Sokaṃ appajahaṃ jantu, 224
 So kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto, 145
 So ca sabbadado hoti, 235
 So nātiddhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito, 266
 So devaputto attamaṇo, 114, 116
 So 'haṃ Sumedhassa jinassa satthuno,
 114
 Svāgataṃ vata me ajja, 111
 Hatthe pi chindanti, atho pi pāde, 89
 Hirī tassa apālambo, 189
 Hoti paṇasakhā nāma, 52

ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
	6	Mahārāhulovāda	Mahā-Rāhulovāda
	16	catubhāṇavārādhikāni	Catubhāṇavārādhikāni
21	15	<i>put</i> a comma after uccākulīnā	
23	16	yad idaṃ	yadidaṃ
23	20	byapajjati	byāpajjati
26	20	athaddho	atthaddho
26	26	<i>put</i> a comma after anavajjaṃ	
27	28	uppābādha	appābādha
29	13	ettavatā	ettāvatā
32	9	mjjavaṇijjā	majjavaṇijjā
35	26	citassa	cittassa
36	3	citassa	cittassa
37	19	pahiyanti	pahīyanti
41	4	devat,	devat'
44	23	Visakhe	Visākhe
46	18	<i>put</i> a comma after vuccati	
47	17	puthuddisā	puthuddisā
47	18	<i>pa sim</i>	<i>passim</i>
51	11	nidaṃsani	nidaṃsanī
57	6	bhamarass'eva	bhamarasseva
60	26	khema	khemā
81	19	<i>along with</i>	<i>as well as</i>
122 f.n.	14	22	21
125	23	papakammaṃ	pāpakammaṃ
129	7	<i>delete</i> 20	
133	10	a-visayasmim	a-visayasmim
145	19	dukkhūpassmagāminam	dukkhūpasamagāminam
152	6	Mahā-anulatthero	Mahā Anulatthero
153 f.n.	12	<i>Add</i> dukkādīnava refers to	kāmānam ādīnavo

167	11	<i>put</i> a stop after saṅkhātaṃ	
172	5	māhānubhāvo	mahānubhāvo
183	14	kicchena	kicchena
185	5	sayam	sayam—
247	16	kamatitṭhānaṃ	kamati tṭṣhānaṃ
248	5	catubhāṇavāraṇ	Catubhāṇavāraṇ
265	5	to	ito
272	17	<i>appear</i>	<i>appears</i>
274	14	ñāti	ñāti—
279	22	pañcannaṃ	pañcannaṃ
281	20	After D. i, 87-110 <i>add this sutta</i> is not included in our text.	
283 f.n. 6-6		<i>Delete</i> it and <i>add</i> cf. the affirmative eso me Attā as at p. 310 <i>supra</i> .	
297	16	pīhakasa	papphāsassa
305	15	attā	Attā
305	15	anattā	Anattā
313	2	panāniccaṃ	panāniccaṃ
322	1	Jāgaraṇa	Jāgara
322	22	Jāgaraṇa	Jāgara
326	4	uttarimanussadhammā	uttari manussadhammā
331	6	after uppādā <i>insert</i>	idaṃ uppajjati, imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā
332	15	<i>omit</i> no ayam	
332 f.n. 16		<i>delete</i> B ₁ C <i>omit</i>	
335	5	Jāgaraṇaṃ	Jāgato

